

## Table of contents

# *S'UDDHA-S'ĀṆKARA- PRAKRIYĀ-BHĀSKARA*

*(Light on the Vedantic Method according to S'aṅkara)*



**SRI SRI SATCHIDĀNANDENDRA SARASWATI SWĀMĪJI**

Born : 5-1-1880

Maha Samadhi 5-8-1975

**ADHYĀTMA PRAKĀSHA KĀRYĀLAYA**

HOLENARSIPUR - 573211, INDIA

**2001**

## **The Book you ought to Read**

### **The Method of Vedanta**

Swami Satchidanandera's major work represents the first large scale critical history of **Advaita Vedanta** ever attempted. It seeks to establish a clear view of the traditional Advaita Vedanta based on the upanishads, Brahma Sutras and Bhagavadgita as systematised by S'aṅkara & his close associates, unencumbered by the mass of conflicting theories developed by later writers of the school. Stripping back these layers of later interpretation, Swami Satchidanandendra calls the reader back to S'aṅkara, who never forgot that the ultimate purpose of all study and reflection is the attainment of immediate experience of one's own true nature as the **Self of All**.

### **The Author**

The author was born in Karnataka in 1880, & assumed the name of Y. SubbaRao. He taught English in Bangalore as a house holder till retirement in 1935. Initiated for the study of S'aṅkara by the Jagadguru of Shringeri at about the age of 20, he devoted his life as layman and monk to the study and propagation of S'aṅkaras interpretation of the upanishads, in its theoretical & practical aspects.

*continued in cover 3*

Adhyatma Granthavali

***S'UDDHA-S'ĀṆKARA-PRAKRIYĀ-BHĀSKARA***

(Light on the Vedantic method according to S'aṅkara)

BY

SRI SRI SATCHIDANANDENDRA SARASWATI SWAMIJI

Serial No. 217

**PUBLISHERS :**

ADHYĀTMA PRAKĀSHA KĀRYĀLAYA

HOLENARSIPUR - 573211

(Karnataka, India.)

2001

Tel No : 08175 - 73820

First Edition  
Booklet - 1    1965  
Booklet - 2    1967  
Booklet - 3    1968  
Second (comprehensive) edition 2001  
(1000 Copies)

All rights reserved  
Registered under the Copyright Act 1957

Type Set  
Prashanth Enterprises  
# 213, Balaji Road, Thyagarajanagar  
Bangalore - 560 028 : Ph. 676 7016

Printed in India  
by  
Sri Ganesha-Maruthi Printers  
# 76, III Block, 6th Main, Thyagarajanagar  
Bangalore - 560 028 : Ph : 652 8542

## PUBLISHERS' NOTE TO THE SECOND (*COMPREHENSIVE*) EDITION

All the booklets of the series printed during the First Edition were sold out and as there is a great & incessant demand from *jigñāsūs* of English knowing people not only in India but also in foreign countries, the second (*comprehensive*) edition now is brought out. All the three booklets, which contain continuous matter of the title, have been now combined & published as one book. We hope that this will facilitate all the readers to obtain a clear thought of the subject in full.

Sri Subhana Saxena, an Indian settled in London, has held senior positions in a number of multinational companies. He has studied many books of Swamiji through the grace of his Gurus from Mattur village, in Shimoga, Karnataka. We hope through his mission Swamiji's message & works will find a place throughout foreign countries.

The Kārayālaya owes a deep debt of gratitude to Shri Subhana Saxena, who has financed the entire cost of bringing out this comprehensive edition.

May we hope that the readers will give wide publicity to this new comprehensive edition dealing with pure pristine S'āṅkara's Vedānta.

Holenarasipur  
Date : 18-7-2001

**Publishers**

**PUBLISHERS' NOTE**

(First Booklet - First edition)

Gentle Reader,

Kindly go through the prefatory remarks attached by us to the first instalment of the series of Sanskrit booklets of this name. This free translation of it, is to help those that want to understand the Sanskrit original better. It is a companion to the original work and is intended for those who know English better, but would still like to assimilate Vedantic thoughts through that sacred language if only they could secure some assistance.

At our request, Swamiji has effected a few additions and alterations in this English version which, it is hoped, will enhance the usefulness of the original contribution. A generous donor, who prefers to do this piece of service incognito, has laid us under a deep debt of inexpressible gratitude, by financing the publication.

May we hope that you will give wide publicity to this new translation-series of Vedantic booklets ?

Holenarsipur  
20-9-1965

Sd. Y Narasappa  
Chairman,  
A.P. Karyālaya.

## Preface (First Booklet - First edition)

This booklet is a free translation of "*The S'uddha-S'āṅkara-Prakriyā-Bhāskara*" written by me in Sanskrit. The aim of the series of booklets of which this is the first instalment may be learnt from the publishers' prefatory remarks to the Sanskrit original. It is intended for readers who wish to have an outline of the thoughts contained in my "*Vedānta Prakriyā-Pratyabijñā*", a Sanskrit work which contains a comparative study of all the important Vedantic systems available from the most ancient times up to the time of Sarvajñātma, just to illustrate how all the Post-S'āṅkara Vedantins up to that epoch, no less than the ancient monists, have failed to recognize the only method which holds the key to the right understanding of the Upanishadic teaching.

The present series is complete in itself and can be studied independently by those who wish to be acquainted with this *Unique Method of the Upanishads* without taxing their brains at the very outset with all the details of the argument.

As it was felt that an English Translation of the Series might facilitate its study for those whose knowledge of Sanskrit is limited, this first instalment of the Translation-Series has been placed before the public, to see how far it serves the purpose. Whether the second instalment should be undertaken at all, depends on how my readers receive this one.

Any suggestions calculated to improve the translation series so as to make it more useful to those for whom it is intended, will be thankfully received.

All rights of printing & publishing this brochure has been unconditionally made over to the Adhyātma Prakāsha Kāryālaya, Holenarasipur, as in the case of all my previous writings.

20-9-1965

AUTHOR

**PUBLISHERS' NOTE**  
(Second Booklet - First edition)

Gentle Reader,

Kindly go through the prefatory remarks attached by us to the first instalment of the series of Sanskrit booklets of this title. This free translation of the second instalment is to help those that wish to understand the Sanskrit original better. It is a companion to the original work and is intended for those who know English better, but would still desire to assimilate Vedantic thoughts through Sanskrit if only they could secure some assistance. Of course, it can be used even by English-knowing students of Vedanta who know no Sanskrit.

At our request, Swamiji has effected a few additions and alterations in this English version, which, it is hoped, will enhance the usefulness of the original.

May we hope that you will give wide publicity to this new translation-series of Vedantic booklets dealing with the essential matter and method of S'āṅkara's Vedanta ?

Holenarsipur  
26-4-1967

Sd. Y. Narasappa  
Chairman,  
A.P. Karyālaya.



## Preface (Second Booklet - First edition)

This booklet is a free translation of the second instalment of "*The S'uddha-S'āṅkara-Prakriyā-Bhāskara*" written by me in Sanskrit. The aim of the series of booklets of which this is the second one, may be learnt from the Publishers' Prefatory Remarks to the Sanskrit original. It is intended for readers who wish to have an outline of the thoughts contained in my "*Vedānta Prakriyā-Pratyabhijñā*", a Sanskrit work which contains a comparative study of all the important Vedantic Systems available from the most ancient times up to the time of Sarvajñātma, just to illustrate how all the Post-S'āṅkara Vedantins up to that epoch, no less than the ancient monists, have failed to recognize the only method which holds the key to the right understanding of the Upanishadic teaching.

The present series, however, is complete in itself and can be studied independently by those who wish to be acquainted with this *Unique Method of the Upanishads* without taxing their brains at the very outset with all the details of the argument.

As it was felt that an English Translation of the Series might facilitate its study for those whose knowledge of Sanskrit is limited, the publishers have asked me to begin this series of English rendering. The first instalment of the series was published in 1965, and the second one is now brought out to meet an incessant demand.

Any suggestions calculated to improve the translation series so as to make it more useful to those for whom it is intended, will be thankfully received.

All rights of printing & publishing this brochure has been unconditionally made over to the Adhyātma Prakāsha Kāryālaya, Holenarasipur, as in the case of all my previous writings.

## **PUBLISHERS' NOTE**

(Third Booklet - First edition)

Gentle Reader,

Kindly go through the prefatory remarks attached by us to the first instalment of the series of Sanskrit booklets of this title. This free translation of the third instalment is to help those that wish to understand the Sanskrit original better. It is a companion to the original work and is intended for those who know English better, but would still desire to assimilate Vedantic thoughts through Sanskrit if only they could secure some assistance. Of course, it can be used even by English-knowing students of Vedanta who know no Sanskrit.

At our request, Swamiji has effected a few additions and alterations in this English version, which, it is hoped, will enhance the usefulness of the original.

May we hope that you will give wide publicity to this new translation-series of Vedantic booklets dealing with the essential matter and method of S'āṅkara's Vedanta ?

Holenarsipur  
29-5-1968

Sd. Y. Narasappa  
Chairman,  
A.P. Karyālaya.

## Preface

(Third Booklet - First edition)

This booklet is a free translation of the third instalment of "*The S'uddha-S'āṅkara-Prakriyā-Bhāskara*" written by me in Sanskrit. The aim of the series of booklets of which this is the third one, may be learnt from the Publishers' Prefatory Remarks to the Sanskrit original as well as my preface to the second instalment of this series.

The second instalment of the series was brought out last year ; the third is now placed before the public in view of the incessant demand for it. That the series really supplies a felt-want is evidenced by frequent orders and enquiries about future instalments. I therefore intend to continue to produce one or two more instalments to make the attempt complete.

All rights of printing & publishing this booklet has been unconditionally made over to the Adhyātma Prakāsha Kāryālaya, Holenarasipur, as in the case of all my previous writings.

29-5-1968

AUTHOR

## CONTENTS

### 1. THE SYSTEM OF VEDANTA

	Page
1. Non-Advaitic Vedantins never referred to by S'aṅkara.	1
2. Vedantins at the time of S'aṅkara were all Advaitins.	3
3. No Vedantin recognizing the distinction of the Individual and the Supreme Self during Bādarāyana's time.	4
4. Various Doctrines of other Advaitic Schools referred to by S'aṅkara.	6
5. Conclusion.	13

### 2. THE TRADITION OF S'ĀṆKARA'S SCHOOL

6. S'aṅkara, the Resuscitator of an old Tradition.	14
7. Gauḍapāda himself refers to more ancient teachers.	16
8. S'aṅkara's earnestness with regard to Tradition.	18
9. Draviḍācārya.	19
10. Teacher Brahmanandin.	24
11. Upavarshācārya.	27
12. Dvaita-Vedanta conspicuous by its absence during S'aṅkara's time.	29
13. Conclusion.	31

### 3. LANDMARKS IN S'ĀṆKARA-VEDANTA

14. Self-evident nature of Brahman as one's own Self.	32
15. The individual self is, by his very nature, no doer of action, for he is identical with Brahman as Pure Being.	34
16. The individual soul is essentially Brahman, not a cognizer.	37
17. Pramāṇās are such only till knowledge accrues.	41
18. How S'āstra is the final Pramāṇa.	45
19. Conclusion.	49

#### 4. THE METHOD OF S'ĀṆKARA-VEDANTA

Page

20.	The Method in a nut-shell.	51
21.	Assumption of specific features is only a device employed for the purpose of teaching.	52
22.	The deliberate superimposition employed in Vedanta never affects its validity.	56
23.	Why the Method of Superimposition and Rescission alone is employed exclusively in Vedanta.	58
24.	That Brahman is known only through the negation of the superimposed is a teaching common to all the three Prasthānas.	59
25.	Teaching by means of superimposition, is only for negating what it is not.	60
26.	Extracts from the Bhāṣyas.	63

#### 5. VARIETIES OF THE VEDANTIC METHOD

27.	Relation of the sequel to the preceding section.	67
28.	The Method of distinguishing Vidyā and Avidyā.	67
29.	The Method of S'āstra-Prāmāṇya.	70
30.	The Method of Creation.	73
31.	The Method of Cause and Effect.	76
32.	Brahman's entry into creation as a Jiva.	80
33.	The Method of Religious Works and Meditation.	82
34.	The Method of the Five Kōś'as.	83
35.	The Method of Self-effulgence.	85
36.	Exit, Going away and Returning, are all from the stand-point of Imputation.	86
37.	The Method of the Universal and the Particular.	88
38.	The Method of Three States also a device.	90
39.	The convention of Bondage and Release & c.	91

## 6. S'ĀṆKARA'S SCHOOL OF VEDANTA AS CONTRASTED WITH OTHER SCHOOLS

40.	Relation of the sequel to the preceding section.	98
41.	Common characteristics of Ancient Schools.	98

### Defects in the Ancient Schools

42.	The Dogma that the Upanishads are injunctive in their Aim.	102
43.	The inconsistency of the S'ārīraka being composed afresh.	104
44.	No need for approaching an Ācārya.	105
45.	The misconception that Final Release is an effect.	106
46.	The doctrine of Release as the destruction of Avidyā.	106
47.	Vedic Authority cannot exculpate the Schools.	110
48.	Bringing forward a controverted argument.	110

### Special features of S'aṅkara's Tradition

49.	S'ruti and Reason conformable to Intuition.	111
50.	The Upanishads purport to teach Reality as without Specific Features.	113
51.	Release from Actual Bondage not assumed.	116
52.	All charges rebutted by assuming two different Stand-points.	118

## 7. VEDANTA CONTRASTED WITH BUDDHISM

53.	Objection.	122
54.	Suspicion of the admixture of Buddhistic Doctrine in this system.	124
55.	Reasons for trusting the Kārikā-tradition.	129
56.	The disparity of the two teachings with regard to Reality.	130
57.	Divergence of the two systems with regard to Non-origination.	134
58.	Disparity in the Methods of establishing Reality.	140
59.	Conclusion of the Comparison with the S'ūnya-doctrine.	146

60.	Vedantic Vijnāna contrasted with Buddhistic Vijnāna.	150
61.	Dissimilarity in the method of rejection of the external object in the two systems.	154
62.	Mere employment of the word 'Citta' does not entail similarity.	158
63.	Not even the employment of the term 'Lōkōttara' can engender the similarity of the systems.	160
64.	Dependence on Yōga and the absence of it sharply distinguish the two systems.	162
65.	Conclusion of the Contrast.	165
66.	Conclusion of the repudiation of Buddhistic Influence.	169
67.	Conclusion of the Section.	170

-----

## ABBREVIATIONS

**N.B :-** Page numbers of the Sūtra - Bhāṣya are those of the Nirṇaya Sāgara Press (Text only), and those of the Gītā and Upanishads are of the Vanivilasa Edition, Banaras. Bh. means Bhāṣhya on the work.

A.A.Ā., अ.स.आ	<i>Ābhisamaya - Āloka</i> of Haribhadra (Baroda)
Ai.	<i>Aitareya Upanishad.</i>
Ai.Bh.	<i>Aitareya Bhāṣhya.</i>
AP.	<i>Ālambanā-Parīkshā</i> of Dignāga (Madras)
Ap.	<i>Āpastamba Dharma-Sūtra.</i>
Bg. Bh., GBh.	<i>Bhagavadgītā-Bhāṣhya.</i>
Bh. SB., BBh	<i>Bhāskara's Sūtra-Bhāṣhya.</i>
BL., BCA.	<i>Bodhicāryāvatāra</i> by Sāntideva (Bib. Ind.)
Br.	<i>Bṛahadāraṇyaka Upanishad.</i>
Br. Bh.	<i>Bṛahadāraṇyaka Bhāṣhya.</i>
Br. V.	<i>Bṛahadāraṇyaka Vārtika.</i>
Ch.	<i>Chāndōgya Upanishad.</i>
Ch. Bh.	<i>Chāndōgya Bhāṣhya.</i>
G.	<i>Bhagavadgītā.</i>
GBh	<i>Bhagavadgītā Bhāṣhya.</i>
GK., गौ.का.	<i>Gauḍapāda's Kārikās on the Māṇḍūkya.</i>
GK. Bh.	<i>S'aṅkara's Bhāṣhya on Gauḍapāda's Kārikās.</i>
GS.	<i>Gūdhārtha Sangraha</i> , Commentary on the Sri-Bhāṣhya by His Holiness Ranganātha Brahmatantra Parakāla Swāmiji of Mysore.



HIP.	<i>History of Indian Philosophy of Dasgupta.</i>
K., Ka.	<i>Kāthaka Upanishad.</i>
Ka. Bh.	<i>Kāthakopanishad-Bhāshya.</i>
Kau.	<i>Kaushātaki Upanishad.</i>
Ke.	<i>Kenōpanishad.</i>
Ke.Bh.	<i>Kenōpanishad-Bhāshya.</i>
Ma.	<i>Māṇḍūkya Upanishad.</i>
MBh.	<i>Māṇḍūkya Bhāshya.</i>
MK., मा.का.	<i>Mādhyamika Kārikās of Nāgārjuna.</i>
MKV., MV	<i>Mādhyamika Kārikā Vṛtti (Prasanna Pāda)</i>
म.का.वृ.	By Chandrakīrti.
Mo.Dh.	<i>Mōksha Dharma in Shānti Parva of Mahābhārata</i>
Mu.	<i>Muṇḍaka Upanishad.</i>
Mu.Bh.	<i>Muṇḍakōpanishad-Bhāshya.</i>
MVB.	<i>Madhyanta-Vibhanga of Maitreya Nātha.</i>
MVBT.	<i>Madhyanta-Vibhanga Sūtra-Bhāshya Tīkā by Sthiramati.</i>
Nai.	<i>The Naiṣkarmya-Siddhi by Sures'varācārya.</i>
Pr.	<i>Prashnōpanishad.</i>
Pr.V	<i>Pramāṇa Vārtikam by Dharma Kīrti.</i>
SR.	<i>Samādhi Raja.</i>
SB., SBh.	<i>Sūtra Bhāshya.</i>
S'ti Bh.	<i>S'ti Bhāshya of Rāmānuja.</i>
S've.	<i>S'vetās'vatara Upanishad.</i>

SS	<i>Sankshēpa-Shārīraka</i> by Sarvajñātma Muni.
STṛ.	<i>Siddhi-Traya</i> of Yāmunācārya.
Tai.	<i>Taittirīya Upanishad</i> .
Tai. A.	<i>Taittirīya Āranyaka</i> .
Tai. Bh.	<i>Taittirīyōpanishad - Bhāshya</i> .
Tai. Na.	<i>Taittirīya Nārāyaṇōpanishad</i> .
Trim.	<i>Trīṃshika</i> of Vasubandhu.
Up. Sa.	<i>Upadesha Sāhasri</i> .
VBh.	<i>Vācaspati Mis'ra's Bhāmati</i> , a commentary on S'aṅkara's Sūtra-Bhāshya, Nirṇaya Sagara Press.
VD.	<i>Vedānta-Dīpa</i> by Rāmānuja (Madras).
Vim.	<i>Vimshika</i> of Vasubandhu.
VS.	<i>Vedānta Sūtrās</i> .
VSā.	<i>Vedānta-Sāra</i> , by Ramanuja (Madras).
VSan.	<i>Vedārtha-Sangraha</i> , Chowkhamba, Banaras.
VSbh.	<i>Vedāntara Sūtra-Bhāshya</i> by Madhvācārya.
VV.	<i>Vigrah-Vyāvartinī</i> of Nāgārjuna (Edited by Jayaswal and Sāṅkṛtyāyana).

-----



## ***S'UDDHA-S'ĀṆKARA-PRAKRIYĀ-BHĀSKARA***

(Light on the Vedantic Method according to S'aṅkara)

---

### **1. THE SYSTEM OF VEDANTA**

#### **NON-ADVAITIC VEDĀNTINS NEVER REFERRED TO BY S'ĀṆKARA**

1. It is admitted on all hands that S'aṅkara recognizes Advaita alone as the system of thought taught in the Upanishads. While the followers of Vis'ishtādvaita, Dvaita and other schools of Vedanta that are prevalent today lay equal claim to the possession of the Vedantic tradition, an examination of S'aṅkara's Bhāṣhyās forces us to conclude that these schools of thought have come into vogue only very recently. For we find absolutely no trace of any reference by S'aṅkara to Vedantic schools other than Advaitic even when he undertakes to refute systems opposed to his own. The dualistic schools that he regards as his adversaries are all evidently non-Vedantic. Not a word is to be found in all S'aṅkara's writings with reference to schools akin to Madhvācārya's Dvaita, Rāmānujācārya's Vis'istādvaita, Vallabha's S'uddhadvaita or any other non-Advaitic Vedantic school whether in considering the objections of other schools against his own system or in refuting dualistic doctrines. This reticence on the part of that great thinker, would be altogether

unaccountable, if schools other than Advaitic had been current during or before his time.

The only dualists that S'aṅkara ever recognizes in his writings, are the followers of other Dars'anas or systems, such as those of the Sāṅkhya, the Vais'eshikas, the Buddhists, the Jains and the Pās'upatās.

It is noteworthy that it is especially the Sāṅkhyas that take a prominent part in the discussion of most of the important points in the exegesis of many a text considered in the Sūtra-Bhāshya. S'aṅkara is there seen to be considerably exercised throughout his exposition of Vedic passages, either over defending his own position as against the Sāṅkhya or else confuting the latter's interpretation in favour of his own school. It would surely be passing strange that he never alluded to a Dvaitic Vedantin in all his works, if indeed a non-Advaita Vedantic school were in existence at the time. For no contemporary Vedantin of another school would concede that S'aṅkara's position had been conclusively proved by the mere refutation of one or more non-Vedantic systems, while opponents from the Vedantic schools were quietly ignored.

An indirect confirmation of this fact may be found in the evidence furnished by the non-Vedantic systems such as the Sāṅkhya contemporaneous with Vedanta. Whenever any of these systems refer to Vedanta, they presume that Advaita alone is the Vedantic doctrine. Never once does any of them make the least reference overt or covert to non-Advaitic Vedanta. In fact, non-Vedantic systems of India whether at the time of S'aṅkara or before him, never disclose the least suspicion of the existence of any shade of Vedanta which is not Advaitic.

It is evident from the above that S'āṅkara never believed in the prevalence of non-Advaitic schools of Vedānta at the time of the composition of the Vedānta-Sūtras, since he does not allude to any such in all his Bhashya on the Sūtras.

## VEDANTINS AT THE TIME OF S'ĀṆKARA WERE ALL ADVAITINS

2. Non-existence of Dvaita Vedānta in ancient times is not to be merely inferred from the argument of silence advanced above. There are direct statements in S'āṅkara's Bhashyas themselves which corroborate this supposition :

1. 'There is no dissension among the followers of the Upanishads as to the uniformity of Upanishadic teaching concerning the identity of the individual and the Supreme Self.'

Br. Bh. 2-1-20.p.738.

2. All teachers of Mōksha (release) hold that correct knowledge alone leads to the final release. SB. 2-1-11.p.193.

It goes without saying that if there were schools insisting upon the absolute difference of the individual soul and Brahman, S'āṅkara could not have proclaimed with such assurance that there was universal agreement among Vedāntins regarding the identity of the two. Nor could he have made the sweeping statement that knowledge was considered as the one means to final release, if he had met with schools contending that Divine Grace, Bhakti, or any similar means other than Jnana was the direct and immediate conduit leading to it.

## NO VEDANTIN RECOGNIZING THE DISTINCTION OF THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE SUPREME SELF DURING BĀDARĀYAṆĀ'S TIME

3. Again Bādarāyaṇā, the author of the S'ārīraka-Mīmāṃsā, has three Sūtras alluding to three Ṛshis who are divided in their opinion regarding the relation between the individual self and the Supreme Self. The aphorisms are supposed to express three different views in connection with the discussion of the Bṛhadāraṇyaka passage "Atman alone, my dear, is to be heard, reflected upon, and contemplated" (Br. 2-4-5). It has to be decided there how the text at the commencement could describe the individual self as the most lovable, if really the Supreme Self were intended to be taught. Āshmarathya and other teachers have argued and explained the passage each in consonance with their respective views as follows :-

1. 'The teacher Āshmarathya thinks that this is a reference to the aspect of identity of the conscious self and the Supreme Self merely to justify the opening proposition 'Atman being known, all this becomes known.'  
SB. 1-4-20, p.170.

2. 'The teacher Audulomi is of opinion that the individual knowing self, which is impure on account of its association with the conditioning factors, viz., the aggregate made up of the body, the senses, the *manas* (thought) and *buddhi* (understanding) becomes clear through knowledge, meditation and other acts of discipline, and can become unified on departure from the coil of the body etc. It is in anticipation of this future union that the opening text begins with the assumption of identity.'  
SB. 1-4-21, p.171.

3. 'The teacher Kās'akṛtsna opines that the statement of identification at the commencement, is because of this very Supreme Self being manifest in the form of this knowing self also.'

SB. 1-4-22, p.171.

Each of the three different views presumes the identity of the individual self and the Supreme Self as is evident from S'aṅkara's further comment on these standpoints :-

(a) While Āshmarathya accepts the identity of the individual soul with the Higher Ātman, it is evident from his saving clause '*pratijñā-siddheh*' (to justify the opening proposition) that some kind of cause-and-effect relation (between the individual self and the Supreme Self) is intended. p.171.

(b) In the case of Audulōmi on the other hand both distinction and identity are expressly referred to two different states. p.171.

[Hence simultaneous identity and difference accepted by Audulomi has been obviously rejected here.]

(c) Kās'akṛtsna opines that the Supreme Lord himself without undergoing any modification whatsoever, is the individual self, and not another self. p.174.

So then, on the whole, according to S'aṅkara, Bādarāyaṇa regards all the three teachers, in spite of divergency of opinion with regard to the present state of the individual soul, are unanimous as to the identity of the individual self with the Supreme Self in the state of final release. Hence we may safely conclude that according to S'aṅkara, schools according with Rāmānuja's in insisting that 'the Supreme Self is absolutely distinct from and dissimilar to the individual self bound or free' (VD. p. 114) were not in existence during or before the time of the author of the

*Vedanta Sūtras*. Much less was there any talk, among Vedantins, of individual souls being servants of God, servants of eternally higher and lower ranks.

## VARIOUS DOCTRINES OF OTHER ADVAITIC SCHOOLS REFERRED TO BY S'ĀṆKARA.

4. Moreover, there are various other doctrines of Non-S'āṅkarite Advaitins interspersed among S'āṅkara's comments on the Prasthanatrayī (the Upanishads, the Bhagavadgita and the Vedanta Sūtras). Some of these may be cited here :-

(1) "It is true that the S'āstra is the only pramāṇa (source of valid knowledge) for Brahman, but Brahman is presented therein only as subservient to the injunction of meditation. (To explain) : There are many Vedic injunctions like these : 'Ātman alone is to be seen', 'The Ātman free from all sin..... is to be sought out and to be realized', 'He is to be meditated upon as Ātman (the all-pervading Self)', 'One should meditate upon the Ātma-lōka alone', and 'Knowing Brahman one becomes Brahman itself'. The question arises here 'Who is that Ātman?', 'Which is that Brahman?'. And all the Upanishads are meant to point out the nature of that Ātman or Brahman, such texts for instance as the following : 'He is ever-pure, omniscient, all-pervading, self-contented for ever', 'Of the nature of being ever pure, ever conscious, and free for ever', 'Brahman is Consciousness and Bliss' and so on. And from its meditation accrues the eschatological Mōksha, known only through the S'āstra."

SB. 1-1-4, pp. 12, 13.

Here is the doctrine of the Advaitic school which, while admitting that Brahman is to be known only through the S'ruti, insists that meditation and not mere knowledge is the means to



final release. We learn from the Bṛhadāraṇyaka that a section of the school contended that meditation could even dispel nescience (avidyā).

(2) “Not this, not that’, ‘Not gross’, ‘One without a second’, ‘Beyond hunger etc.’ - these and other such texts are for setting forth the nature of the Ātman to be meditated upon. And the fruit of this Upāsana is either release or the removal of avidyā.”

Br. Bh. 1-4-7, p. 661.

It is noteworthy that while agreeing with the later Rāmānuja school in insisting that the knowledge recommended in the S'rutis for the removal of avidyā is the practice of Upāsana and not mere knowledge of the nature of Brahman, this school unlike Rāmānuja's, openly declares that texts like *neti neti* which negate all specific characteristics describe the true nature of Brahman.

(3) “Can it not be that Brahman is pluralistic ? It possesses many potentialities just as a tree has many branches. Hence unity and plurality are both real. Just as a tree is one in itself, but many as the branches ; a sea is one as a whole, while it is many in its aspect as foam, the waves and the like ; clay, one in itself, may be many also in so far as it is pots and cover-lids. (So also Brahman is both one and many). In this case, knowledge of Brahman in its aspect as one would lead to release, while in its aspect as many it may serve practical purposes in so far as it is useful for human procedure, mundane and Vedic, as inculcated in the Karma-kāṇḍa (portion of the Vedas devoted to works).”

SB. 2-1-14, p.197.

This doctrine seems to belong to Bhartṛprapañca, a sustained refutation of whose views is prominent throughout the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Bhāṣya (See Br. 5-1, p. 951).

(4) “If it be said that repetition of s'ravaṇa-pondering over the sacred text - is recommended just because a single act of s'ravaṇa cannot lead to the knowledge of the individual self with Brahman, we deny it; for even a repetition cannot effect it. (To explain :) If a single listening to the text ‘That thou art’ cannot generate the knowledge of the identity of Brahman with the Ātman, then where lies the hope that a repetition of the same could do it ? It might be perhaps argued that a mere text cannot give the direct realization of anything ; hence the text aided by reasoning may be expected to bring about the experience of the identity. Even so, repetition would be needless ; for a single application of even that reason can very well produce the experience needed. Perhaps your idea is that the text conjoined with reason can give only a general notion but not the experience of the particular thing itself. (To illustrate :) On hearing the sentence ‘there is acute pain in my heart’ and observing the tremor of the body and other physiological gestures of the person speaking, one can only infer the existence of the pain but cannot directly experience the pain as the suffering person himself does. It is, however, only the realization that can remove ignorance. So repetition is needed for it. We say, ‘No, for it is not possible for even the repetition of the two conjoined several times to lead to the direct realization. Direct realization not attained through a simple application of the S'āstra conjoined with reasoning cannot be attained even if the two means be employed a hundred times.”

SB. 4-1-2, p.. 461.

The above passage refers to three Advaitic schools holding divergent views regarding the need of repeated practice of s'ravaṇa (hearing or study) of the Vedantic texts like ‘*Tat-tvam-asi*’ (That thou art) : Viz., (a) The school which demands repetition of s'ravaṇa for the attainment of the knowledge of the identity of the

individual and the Supreme Self ; (b) the school which insists that the repetition of s'ravaṇa combined with manana or reasoning for the same purpose ; and (c) the school which contends that in addition to the knowledge of the meaning of the Vedantic text, the direct realization of the truth is possible only through the repetition of the two means.

The first and the third theories have been restated and refuted in *The Naishkarmya Siddhi* of Sures'varācārya. According to the first view knowledge arising from s'ravaṇa is held to be unable to dispel ignorance, while intensification of the same thought (bhāvanōpacaya) by constant meditation can and does erase all ignorance, as testified to by the S'ruti 'Having become a deva, he is merged in the devas' (Nai. 1-67, p. 40). According to the third view, however, knowledge arising from the text being relational (*samsargātmaka*), can never fathom the truth about the entity, the Ātman, but the self-same knowledge meditated upon continuously like unto the Gangā stream, produces another ineffable knowledge (*avākyaātmakam vijñānam*) which disperses all the darkness of ignorance completely (Nai. 1-67, Intro. p. 40).

The second alternative referred to, in the Bhāshya (also called the *Prasankhyāna Vāda*), viz., that the repetition of verbal knowledge conjoined with reasoning produces direct realization, is stated at some length and refuted separately in the third chapter, of the *Siddhi*.

(5) Another Advaitic school which maintains (परविषया एव गतिश्रुतीः प्रतिष्ठापयन्ति *paravishayā eva Gatishrutih pratishthāpayanti*) that Upāsana alone takes the aspirant after death to the Highest Brahman through the *Devayāna* (path of the Gods) is alluded to in the Bhāshya on 4-3-14.

That school rejects the doctrine of Brahman being void of all specific features. SB. pp. 497-498.

(6) “As for the statement that even S'rutis which speak of Brahman with form ultimately teach formless Brahman through the dissolution of all differences (*prapañca-pravilaya-mukhena* प्रपञ्चप्रविलयमुखेन); even that does not seem to be right.”

SB. 3-2-21, p. 360.

(7) “Here the Bhāgavatās are of the following opinion : Bhagavān Vāsudeva is the one really real stainless entity. He stands divided into four forms, the *Vāsudeva Vyūha*, the *Saṅkarshaṇa Vyūha*, the *Pradyumna Vyūha* and the *Aniruddha Vyūha*. By the appellation ‘Vāsudeva’ is meant the Supreme Self, by ‘Saṅkarshaṇa’ the individual self, by ‘Pradyumna’ is meant the mind and by ‘Aniruddha’ the ego. Of these, Vāsudeva is the ultimate cause, the others- Saṅkarshaṇa and the rest-are its effects. Now by worshipping this Supreme Lord the Bhagavān for all the hundred years of one’s life by means of reverential approach, collecting the means of worship, sacrifice, study of the S’āstrās and Yoga, one becomes free from all mundane troubles and attains Bhagavān Himself.”

SB.2-2-42, pp. 259, 260.

The Bhāgavathās alluded to here believed in the absolute union of the individual self with Brahman in the state of final release. The individual self, they supposed, is born from Bhagavān and finally becomes merged in Him by means of continued meditation. This view of the school is held in derision and totally rejected as silly in S'aṅkara's Gītā-Bhāshya (13-2, p.195). This school is referred to in the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Bhāshya also (Bṛ.Bh. 2-1-20, p. 735). It is significant that in both these references the Bhāgavatas are represented as teaching that the individual self is transformed into Brahman in the state of release :

(a) “Cessation of Samsāra has to be accomplished by me by means of the knowledge of Kshetra and Kshetrajña and through the realization of Kshetrajña the Lord by means of meditation and then taking on His form (तत्स्वरूपावस्थानेन *tatsvarupāvasthānena*).”

Bg. Bh. 13-2, p. 195.

(b) “And through worship he realizes and becomes Brahman, the Lord of all (*Sarvesitṛ Brahma bhavati सर्वेशितृ ब्रह्म भवति*)”

Br. Bh. 2-1-20, pp. 735, 736.

It is crystal-clear that these Bhāgavatās referred to in S'aṅkara's Bhāshyas have nothing to do with either the Vis'istādvaita of Rāmānuja or the Dvaita of Madhva both of whom claim to be Bhāgavatas following the *Pāñcarātra Āgama*, since neither of these latter schools would subscribe to the doctrine that the Jiva *becomes* Brahman (ब्रह्म भवति Br. Bh.) nor to that which insists that Vāsudeva is 'the sole Reality of the nature of Pure Consciousness' 'निरञ्जनज्ञानस्वरूपः परमार्थतत्त्वम्' SB. p. 239, nor yet to the teaching that all the four Lord's manifestations are equally without any distinctive features whatever (वासुदेवा एव हि सर्वे व्यूहा निर्विशेषा इष्यन्ते SB. p. 261). Hence a critical student of the history of Vedantic thought has no-option but to conclude that the Pāñcarātra System has undergone certain modifications and split itself into the Vis'istādvaita and Absolute Dvaita branches after the time of S'aṅkara. That S'aṅkara's version of the Pāñcarātra doctrine is the more ancient one is confirmed by Bhāskara a recent opponent of S'aṅkara, who quotes the following s'lōka (repeated by Vācaspati Mishra still later) in his Sūtra Bhāshya,

पाञ्चरात्रा अप्याहुः :-

आमुक्तेर्भेद एव स्याज्जीवस्य च परस्य च ।

मुक्तस्य तु न भेदोऽस्ति भेदहेतोरभावतः ॥

BBh. p. 81 ; VBh. 1-4-21, p. 416.

"The Pāñcarātras also declare that there is distinction and difference between Jiva and the Supreme Self till the state of release. For the released soul, however, there is no distinction whatever for the cause of distinction is absent."

Again among the *Gaudapāda's Kārikās* we have the following :

उपासनाश्रितो धर्मो जाते ब्रह्मणि वर्तते ।

प्रागुत्पत्तेरजं सर्वं तेनासौ कृपणः स्मृतः ॥

गौ. का. ३-१.

In this S'lōka, Gaudapāda as explained by S'aṅkara says that the aspirant who thinks that he is born from the Unborn Brahman and will again attain that Brahman by dint of *Upāsana*, knows only the limited Brahman and is hence considered to be suffering from an inferiority complex by knowers of Brahman eternally unborn (तेनासौ कारणेन कृपणः, दीनः, अल्पकः, स्मृतो नित्याजब्रह्मदर्शिभिः - इत्यभिप्रायः ॥) GK. Bh. p. 208.

This derisive allusion is evidently to the doctrine of the same Bhāgavatas who believed in the origin of the Jīva from Vāsudeva and who are criticized in S'aṅkara's Sūtra Bhāṣhya (न वासुदेवसंज्ञकात् परमात्मनः सङ्कर्षणसंज्ञकस्य जीवस्य उत्पत्तिः संभवति SB. 2-2-42, p.260). The present day Viśiṣṭādvaitins and Dvaitins, however, think that the Bhāgavatas do not preach this doctrine of Jīva's origination thus disclosing that their views of the Pāñcarātra system varies from that of the original Bhāgavatas in this respect also.

## CONCLUSION

5. For all the above reasons, the conclusion is forced upon us that during the time of S'aṅkara and even before that, all the varieties of Vedantic schools were Advaitic in the sense that they taught the absolute oneness of Jīva and Brahman in the state of *Mukti* or final release. S'aṅkara's school, which had been existing side by side with other monistic schools, was to be distinguished from others only in the peculiar method of presentation of Vedantic Advaita which it had adopted from the beginning.

-----

## 2. THE TRADITION OF S'ĀṆKARA'S SCHOOL

### S'ĀṆKARA, THE RESUSCITATOR OF AN OLD TRADITION.

6. S'āṅkara was by no means the originator of his school, for the tradition prevailed even before him as we can gather from his express statements in his *Bhāṣyas* on the *PrasthānaTrayi*. Here are two quotations from the *Sūtra Bhāṣhya* (1-4-14, p. 163, and 2-1-9, p. 191) wherein Gauḍapāda has been specifically styled as a knower of this tradition :-

(१) तथा च संप्रदायविदो वदन्ति-

मृल्लोहविस्फुलिङ्गाद्यैः सृष्टिर्या चोदिताऽन्यथा ।

उपायः सोऽवताराय नास्ति भेदः कथञ्चन ॥

GK. 3-15

[This is a quotation from *Kārikā* 3-15, where Gauḍapāda remarks that illustrations like those of clay, gold and sparks are only meant for facilitating the grasping of Advaita, and so there is no implication of duality.]

(२) अत्रोक्तं वेदान्तार्थसंप्रदायविद्भिराचार्यैः -

अनादिमायया सुप्तो यदा जीवः प्रबुध्यते ।

अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नमद्वैतं बुध्यते तदा ॥

GK. 1-16

[Here Gauḍapāda declares that it is only an illusory appearance of Ātman which exhibits him as subject to the three states of waking, dream and deep sleep. The ego realizes itself as the Absolute One without a second as soon as it awakes from the beginningless Mayic dream.]



It is well-known that all orthodox Advaitins ascribe these verses found in the printed *Māṇḍūkya Kārikās* to Gauḍapāda, who is invariably regarded by them as the grand-preceptor of S'āṅkara. It is true that S'āṅkara himself does not mention Gauḍapāda by name here or elsewhere. But the former's immediate disciple Sures'varācārya has given out the name of the author of the *Kārikās* as Gauḍācārya or Gauḍapāda in his famous *Bṛhadāranyaka Vārtika* :-

- (a) निःशेषवेदसिद्धान्तविद्वद्भिरपि भाषितम् ।  
 गौडाचार्यैरिदं वस्तु यथास्माभिः प्रपञ्चितम् ॥  
 मृल्लोहविस्फुलिङ्गाद्यैः सृष्टिर्या चोदितान्यथा ।  
 उपायः सोऽवताराय नास्ति भेदः कथञ्चन ॥ Br. V. 2-1-386, 387.

That the name 'Gauḍācārya' is a variant for Gauḍapādācārya is evident from the following :-

- (b) श्लोकांश्च गौडपादादेर्यथोक्तार्थस्य साक्षिणः ।  
 अधीयतेऽत्र यत्नेन संप्रदायविदः स्वयम् ॥  
 तत्त्वमाध्यात्मिकं दृष्ट्वा तत्त्वं दृष्ट्वा तु बाह्यतः ।  
 तत्त्वीभूतस्तदारामस्तत्त्वादप्रच्युतो भवेत् ॥ Br. V. 4-4-886, 887

[Here Gauḍapāda is represented as having been quoted by mystic Advaitins as favouring their own school.]

It is clear, in the first place, that S'āṅkara's *Sūtra-Bhāshya* claims to represent Gauḍapāda's tradition.

## GAUḌAPĀDA HIMSELF REFERS TO MORE ANCIENT TEACHERS

7. The above considerations will be enough to convince the reader that there was at least one other teacher before S'āṅkara whose way of interpreting the Upanishads had features distinguishing it from that of other Advaitins. S'āṅkara therefore has to be taken as only a volunteer of the school who infused vitality and vigour into the system and rendered the traditional method more vivid by extending its application to all the three *Prasthānas* of Vedānta besides exposing the frailties of the methods chosen by kindred schools. And Gauḍapāda himself refers to previous teachers of his school thus :

(1) "The wise ones (मनीषिणः) say that the states of dream and waking are identical.' GK. 2-5.

(2). 'As dream and products of Māyā (magic) are seen to be mere appearances and as is the *Gandharva-nagara* (a seeming city in the cloud-land), so is this world regarded by those who are intelligent in understanding the Vedāntas (वेदान्तेषु विचक्षणैः).' GK. 2-31.

The S'ruti says "All the three, waking, dream and sound sleep, are only dreams" (Ai. 1-3-12), "One should know that the *Prakṛti* is Māyā." (Shve. 4-10) and in the wake of this Vedic teaching Gauḍapāda says :

(3) "This Ātman is declared to be free from all thought-constructs, and free from all differentiation by sages who have crossed to the other shore of the Vedas, and are free from all attachment, fear, and wrath.' GK. 2-35.

(4) "Those that have settled views (निश्चिताः) see neither sleep nor dream in the '*Turya*'." GK. 1-14.

Rāmānujācārya has included the second citation in para 6 (अनादिमायया सुप्तः) among S'rutis<sup>1</sup> (*Shri Bhāshya*, 1-1-4, p.88) and Madhvācārya considers *the whole of the Āgama-Prakaraṇa* of Gauḍapāda as *mantras* revealed to Brahman and that they have been quoted by Varuṇa here in support of what he has stated. His sole authority for this strange belief is the *Garuḍa Purāṇa*, which is said to contain the following verses :

प्रमाणस्य प्रमाणं च बलवद् विद्यते मुने ।

ब्रह्मदृष्टानतो मन्त्रान् प्रमाणं सलिलेश्वरः ।

अत्र श्लोका भवन्तीति चकारैव पृथक् पृथक् ॥

The earlier Advaitic tradition, however, regards that the chapter is from the pen of Gauḍapāda. It will be seen that all the four chapters of Gauḍapāda present a teaching in perfect harmony with the tradition we are considering here. The negative phrase 'अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नम्' (unborn, unsleeping and undreaming) which occurs as an epithet of the one Ātman without a second (Advaitam) in this particular verse and which is always used by Gauḍapāda (GK. 3-36 and 4-81) to denote the Highest Reality, cannot quite fit in with any other line of interpretation - either Rāmānuja's or Madhva's - demanding that Brahman invariably possesses numerous auspicious qualities.

---

1. S'ri Rāmānujācārya is not seen to quote from the Māṇḍūkya anywhere else in all his writings. His quoting the Kārikā along with S'vetās'vatara is the only evidence for those who think that he regards the Kārikā as a S'ruti. He is, however, not always exact in his quotations. See, for instance, his Bhāshya and the Vedānta Dīpa on Sūtra 1-1-31 where he fuses two different quotations into one "तद्धैतत् पश्यन् ऋषिर्वाग्देवः प्रतिपेदे अहं मनुरभवं सूर्यश्चाहं कक्षीवानृषिरस्मि विप्र ॥ " (This is to be found partly in the Bṛhadāraṇyaka and partly in the Rīgveda).

## S'ANKARA'S EARNESTNESS WITH REGARD TO TRADITION

8. S'ankara's Bhāshyas now and then reveal that he sets great store by the tradition he follows. A few of such references may be cited here :

(1) "Even one who is versed in the S'āstras should not try to seek out the knowledge of Brahman by himself. This is the purport of the emphasis laid on the expression (one should approach) 'the Guru alone.' "

Mu. Bh. 1-2-12, p. 153.

(2) Some who are wise in their conceit aver that the intellect cannot grasp the entity Ātman, since the latter is devoid of all form. True, this is just so for such as have not had the benefit of the traditional teaching of a Guru, and have not listened to the teaching of the Vedantas, for those whose mind is attached to external objects of sense, and who have not taken the trouble to make use of the right means of knowledge; but for those who are the reverse of this it is extremely difficult to entertain the idea of Reality with regard to *Dvaita* of the nature of subject and object since they see nothing else than Self-Consciousness.

GBh. 18-50, p. 281.

(3) True it is so ; one cannot teach another the essential nature of Ātman by means of *Pramāṇas* like perception, but it is quite possible to convey the knowledge through *Āgama*.

Ke. 1-4, p. 20.

[By *Āgama* is meant the traditional way of teaching handed down through a succession of teachers and disciples, for that alone is efficient to convey the purport of the S'ruti's so as to make it intuited straight away. It is called *Āgama* (or *that which has come down*) not only because it has come down to ourselves through tradition, but also because it alone is able to make seeker directly to intuit it (आगमयितृत्वाच्च).]

(4) [a] Thus alone Ātman is quite easily realized when he is taught by an Ācārya in possession of the traditional teaching that Ātman is identical with one's own self. Ka. Bh. 1-2-8, p.72.

[b] "This knowledge born out of Āgama, can be acquired easily only when it is taught by one who is acquainted with the Āgama, one who is altogether different from a mere ratiocinator."

Ka.Bh. 1-2-9, p.72

(5) Therefore, one who is unacquainted with the tradition should be ignored like a fool, albeit he may happen to be versed in all the S'āstras." GBh. 13-2, p.195.

[Here we are told to reject as untraditional even the doctrine of Advaitins who insist that final release is to be attained only after realization through meditation and merging oneself in the Supreme Self at the time of death.]

## DRAVIDĀCĀRYA

9. There were other teachers also belonging to this tradition, whose works, however, have not come down to us like the Kārikās of Gauḍapādācārya. This may be gathered from the benedictory verse at the commencement of S'aṅkara's *Taittiriya Bhāṣhya*, which alludes to 'ancient gurus by whom had been explained all the Upanishads' :-

(1) यैरिमे गुरुभिः पूर्वं पदवाक्यप्रमाणतः ।

व्याख्याताः सर्वविदान्तास्तानित्यं प्रणतोऽस्यहम् ॥

Here is a passage referring to a Dravidācārya belonging to this tradition :

(2) Here those that know the tradition narrate a story (अत्र च सम्प्रदायविद आख्यायिकां सम्प्रचक्षते).

A certain prince who happened to be separated from his parents at the very time of his birth, was brought up in a hunter's cottage. Not knowing his parentage, and believing that he belonged to the hunter's caste, he took to habits natural to a born-hunter. But, when some highly compassionate person conscious of the prince's aptitude for the attainment of a kingdom drew his attention to his lineage and disillusioned him about his false notion by telling him how he happened to enter the hunter's cottage and was brought up there while being the son of such and such a king, he at once gave up his belief that he was born a hunter and abandoning the habits and actions fit for a born-hunter adapted himself to his own hereditary status being now firm in the belief that he was really a kshatriya. In like manner this individual self, the Jīva, is separated from the Supreme Self but is kindred in nature just like a spark which has darted from fire. Having entered into the deep forest of this aggregate of the body and the senses, he takes on the characteristics of the body and the senses befitting a transmigratory soul, and unaware of his being really the Supreme Self fancies himself to be the aggregate of the body and the senses either lean or fat, happy or miserable. When awakened by the Ācārya and taught that he is not of this nature but really the Highest Brahman itself transcending all life's misery, he abandons running after the three desires and is confirmed in the knowledge of his being Brahman itself.

Br. Bh. 2-1-20, Ānandās'rama Edn., p. 298.

The glossator Ānandagiri here observes :

"S'āṅkara here appeals to the approval of *Draviḍācārya* to support his view that the texts like 'that thou art' really purport to teach the identity, while teaching about creation etc. is merely subordinate to it."

Some confound *Draviḍācārya* with the *Draṁiḍācārya* referred to in Rāmānuja's *Bhāṣya* and raise the objection that the story narrated above does not really fit in with the doctrine of Ātman free from all specific characteristics. For, they say,

"Dramiḍācārya has brought in the illustration of the prince just to show that it is inconsistent with the teaching of Brahman without attributes because in the sequel to the illustration of the sparks there is the sentence 'His Upanishad is the Real of the real' etc. (Br. 2-1-20). So also, they think, the text '*neti neti*' (not this, not that) is not compatible with the Nirvis'esha doctrine, because of the subsequent statement 'And now its name is the Real of the real'. Nobody would insist, evidently, on the identity of the king and his son. Nor could the young prince, yet in his state of incapacity, aspire to ascend the throne while his father was alive. Even if this were possible, it would only illustrate the likeness of the individual self to the Supreme Self and not complete non-difference."

GS., p. 243.

This criticism is altogether out of place, for the good offices of the compassionate friend in the story is meant only to disabuse the prince's mind of the wrong notion that he was a hunter's son and draw his attention to the fact that he being the son of so and so, was really the royal heir-apparent (राजपुत्रस्य राजश्रीप्राप्तियोग्यतां जानन् अमुष्यपुत्रतां बोधयति). Nor is there any allusion to the king's being alive or not alive at the time.

This Draviḍa who evidently brought in the story to show how the doctrine of the identity of the attributeless Brahman and Jīva is traditionally speaking the only purport of texts teaching creation, should of course be quite different from the Dramiḍācārya alluded to by Rāmānuja, for the latter insists that Brahman does have a real form and not an illusory one assumed for the time being :

(3) न वा मायामात्रम् अञ्जसैव विश्वसृजो रूपम् । तत्तु न चक्षुषा ग्राह्यम्, मनसा त्वक्लृपेण साधनान्तरवता गृह्यते 'न चक्षुषा गृह्यते नापि वाचा मनसा तु विशुद्धेन (?)' इति श्रुतेः । न ह्यरूपाया देवताया रूपमुपदिश्यते ; यथाभूतवादि हि शास्त्रम् । 'यथा माहारजतम् वासः', 'वेदाहमेतं पुरुषं महान्तम् । आदित्यवर्णम्' इति प्रकरणान्तरनिर्देशात् ॥

VSā. p. 206.

In the above passage Rāmānuja's *Dramiḍa* most probably exhibits his reaction to S'āṅkara's dictum that 'even the Supreme Lord, may assume, by force of his free will, an illusory form just as an act of grace to meditators' (स्यात् परमेश्वरस्यापि इच्छावशात् मायामयं रूपं साधकानुग्रहार्थम्) and enters a strong protest by his insistence that 'the form of the All-Creator can never be merely Māyic, for the S'āstra, as the revealer of actually existent facts cannot possibly teach that the really formless Divine Being has a form.' Now such a protest is possible only for a recent writer who could not put up with what appeared to him to be an un-Vedic doctrine of S'āṅkara's. No other previous writer besides S'āṅkara is known to have taught that the Lord's form is illusory, and in S'āṅkara's writings we do not find any allusion to or refutation of the doctrine of an opponent school that the real form of God is perceived exclusively by the mind. All these considerations force us to conclude that this *Dramiḍācārya* is later than S'āṅkara.

Besides, we have a more direct reference to the ancient *Draviḍācārya* in S'āṅkara's *Kārikā-Bhāṣhya* which serves as a clincher here, Shankara writes :

(4) Therefore, it is conclusively established that features like 'being happy' are only *constructs of imagination in the Ātman who is altogether free from all specific features*. As for the S'āstra which describes the Self as 'not happy' etc., that is only to negate happiness and other attributes. Hence the *aphorism of the knowers of the right tradition* : 'Its validity is substantiated by its negation of wrong ascriptions'.

GK. Bh. 2-32, p.205.

Ānandagiri's gloss on this sentence 'सिद्धं तु निर्वर्तकत्वात् इत्यागमविदां सूत्रम्' says that this is an appeal to the approval of *Draviḍācārya* (उक्तेऽर्थे द्रविडाचार्यसंमतिमाह - 'सिद्धं तु' इति). Surely Rāmānuja's *Dramiḍa* could never make such a palpably Advaitic statement. And it is



perfectly in accordance with this that Rāmānuja has offered quite another version of the story of the prince brought up in the hunter's cottage: When the prince learns from some reliable person that his father, the emperor, is in the city, anxiously awaiting the return of his lost son, he is overjoyed to know that he is the son of a living father. And the king also is glad to learn that his son lives hale and strong and well-educated, and at once begins to institute a diligent search, and then both meet each other. ('अहं तावत् जीवतः पुत्रः, मत्पिता च सर्वसंपत्समृद्धः' इति निरतिशयहर्षसमन्वितो भवति, राजा च स्वपुत्रं जीवन्तमरोगमतिमनोहरदर्शनं विदितसकलवेद्यं श्रुत्वाऽवाप्तसमस्तपुरुषार्थो भवति । पश्चात्तदुपादाने च प्रयतते । पश्चात्तावुभौ सङ्गच्छेते च - इति ॥ Shri.B. 1-1-4, p. 157) It is evident that according to this version the *Jīva* learns from his Guru all about God, and then, begins to meditate upon him : and the Lord on his part blesses him with His grace.

Another thought-arresting narrative ascribed to a traditional teacher is found in the *Aitareya Bhāṣhya*. It is worth quoting here, for it is most probably from the self-same Draviḍa whose aphorism (सिद्धं तु निर्वर्तकत्वात्) is quoted by S'aṅkara, and elucidates the spirit of that aphorism :-

Question :- How then is He to be known as my Ātman ? Please tell me in what way I can recognize him as 'my Ātman'.

Answer :- (Teachers of Vedānta) have a short story to narrate in this connection. An ignoramus was up-braided on an occasion of some instance of mis-behaviour in these words "Fie upon thee ! Thou art no man !" Being dull by nature, he approached some one to be assured of his being a man and said "Please tell me what I am". Convinced of his stupidity, the other man replied, "I shall enlighten you step by step". After denying that he was either an animate or an inanimate creature, he finally concluded by saying "You are not a no-man" and then kept quiet. Now the dull-witted person began to ply him with the question "How now ! You began to teach me who I am, but now keep silent. How is it that you do not enlighten me as you promised to do ?" Now, your

question is just like that. How could one who was incapable of understanding that he was a man even after being told that he was not a no-man, know himself to be such even if he were told that he was a man ?

Ai. Bh. p. 68.

Ānandgiri throws no light upon the name of the teacher here alluded to ; he simply says : "(The Siddhāntin) replies with a sneer". We shall have occasion to refer to this story once more in the next part of this work.

## TEACHER BRAHMANANDIN

10. Ānandagiri says that Draviḍācārya wrote an extensive Bhāshya on the *Chāṇdogya* in the very order of the text itself, while S'āṅkara's was comparatively briefer (अथ पाठक्रममाश्रित्यापि द्राविडं भाष्यं प्रणीतम् ; तत् किमनेन ? इत्याशङ्क्याह - 'अल्पग्रन्थमिमम्' इति) Sarvajñātma Muni, the author of the *Saṅkshēpa Sārīraka*, however, alludes to one Brahmanandin the *Vākyakāra* also as one belonging to S'āṅkara's tradition. This Brahmanandin is said to have regarded all effect as such merely for practical purposes only (आत्रेयवाक्यमपि संव्यवहारमात्रं कार्यं समस्तमिति नः कथयांबभूव S S'. 3-217), and, after having considered the common-sense view of cause and effect, he is said to have given it up in favour of the theory of illusory causation as more proximate to Advaita :

१) आत्रेयवाक्यमपि संव्यवहारमात्रं

कार्यं समस्तमिति नः कथयांबभूव ।

सत्कार्यवादविषये न हि दोषराशि-

र्मायामये भवितुमुत्सहते विरोधात् ॥ S Sh. 3-217.

[Here Brahmanandin is said to be a descendent of Atri.]

२) पूर्वं विकारमुपवर्ण्य शनैः शनैस्तद् -

दृष्टिं विसृज्य निकटं परिगृह्य तस्मान् ।

सर्वं विकारमथ संव्यवहारमात्र-

मद्वैतमेव परिरक्षति वाक्यकारः ॥

S S'. 3-220.

In his commentary on the first of these s'lokas (3-217) Madusūdana has an excerpt from Brahmanandin, which leaves us in no doubt about the school to which he belongs :

३) नासत उत्पत्तिः, अनिष्पाद्यत्वात् । नापि सतः, प्रवृत्त्यनर्थक्यात्, सत्त्वाविशेषात् । अभिव्यक्त्यर्थमिति चेत् । न, तस्या अपि सत्त्वात् ; प्रवृत्तिनित्यत्वाच्च सदा अभिव्यक्तिप्रसङ्गः । न । संव्यवहारमात्रत्वात् ॥

S S'. 276

[This passage is to be found in the Kalpataru (BS. 1-4-27, p. 429) also, but the pharaseology there is slightly different. Hence we have to suppose a mere paraphrase of Brahmanandin's statement has been given in one or the other of the two works.]

There is some discrepancy in the account given of Draviḍa Bhāshya by Madhusūdana and Ānandagiri. While the latter seems to say that Draviḍāchārya wrote an extensive commentary on the Chāndogya itself, Madhusūdana interprets Sarvajñātma as saying that the Bhāshya was on Brahmanandin's work in the form of aphorisms (वाक्यानां सूत्ररूपाणाम्) :-

“ब्रह्मनन्दिविरचितवाक्यानां सूत्ररूपाणां भाष्यकर्ता द्रविडाचार्योऽपि अद्वयब्रह्मणः प्रत्यगात्माभेदो वाक्यकाराभिप्रेत इति कथयति स्म । ततो व्यवसीयते ब्रह्मनन्दिनो विकारवादोऽनभिमत इत्याह ॥”

In either case, it is impossible to escape the conclusion that the Vākyakāra and the Bhāshyakāra cannot be identified with their

namesakes *Vākyakāra Taṅka* and *Bhāṣhyakāra Dramiḍa* to whom Rāmānuja appeals. For the name 'Taṅka' was quite unknown to Vedantins before Yāmunācārya, the grand-preceptor of Rāmānuja, and the word Dramiḍa never occurs as a variant of Draviḍa either in Advaitic or Viśiṣṭādvaitic works. Besides, we have the following reference to these later teachers in Rāmānuja's *Vedārtha Saṅgraha* :-

४) यथोक्तं वाक्यकारेण - 'युक्तं तद्गुणकोपासनम्' इति । व्याख्यातं च द्रविडाचार्येण विद्याविकल्पं वदता 'यद्यपि सच्चित्तो न निर्भुग्रदैवतं गुणगणं मनसाऽनुधावेत्, तथापि अन्तर्गुणामेव देवतां भजत इति तत्रापि सगुणैव देवता प्राप्यते ॥

VSan. p. 143.

Now let us compare this with Sarvajñātma's reference to his Draviḍa Bhāṣhyakāra :-

अन्तर्गुणा भगवती परदेवतेति

प्रत्यग्गुणेति भगवानपि भाष्यकारः ।

आह स्म यत्तदिह निर्गुणवस्तुवादे

सङ्गच्छते न तु पुनः सगुणप्रवादे ॥

S S'. 3-221.

It will be noticed that Draviḍācārya, according to Sarvajñātma (S S'. 3-221), uses the epithet प्रत्यग्गुणा (of the nature of the inmost Self) for the Highest Deity (परदेवता) in contrast with सगुणैव (with attributes only) of Dramiḍa quoted above. And Brahmanandin has been never known to have alluded to 'तद्गुणकोपासनम्' in connection with Sadvidyā as Rāmānuja's Taṅka insists in the above quotation. We are thus forced to suspend our judgment with regard to the identification of Taṅka with Brahmanandin as well as that of Dramiḍa with Draviḍa until we find any voucher in Vedantic works for such identification. These

two pairs had best be kept apart as different authorities supporting the doctrines of two distinct and mutually exclusive schools of Vedānta.

### UPAVARSHĀCĀRYA

11. Upavarsha is another ancient teacher of S'āṅkara's school as may be inferred from the reverential reference to him in the latter's Sūtra-Bhāṣhya.

अत एव भगवता उपवर्षेण प्रथमे तन्त्रे आत्मास्तित्वाभिधानप्रसक्तौ 'शारीरके  
वक्ष्यामः' इत्युद्धारः कृतः ॥ SB. 3-3-53, p. 424.

S'āṅkara here says that since no Sūtra of Jaimini's is forthcoming in proof of the existence of the self as distinct from the body, the teacher S'abaraswāmin has borrowed the doctrine from the second Mīmāṃsā in the section on Pramāṇas in his Bhāṣhya on Jaimini's Sūtras (इत एव चाकृत्य आचार्येण शबरस्वामिना प्रमाणलक्षणे वर्णितम्). And he then makes the above-mentioned observation with regard to Upavarsha who says that the subject 'will be discussed in the S'ārīraka'. Hence it follows that according to S'āṅkara Upavarsha wrote a Vṛtti on the s'ārīraka Mīmāṃsā as well as on the previous Mīmāṃsā. Of course this Upavarsha must have been a very ancient teacher earlier than even S'abaraswāmin who also like S'āṅkara uses the honorific 'Bhagavan' with his name (अथ गौरित्यत्र कः शब्दः ? गकारौकारविसर्जनीया इति भगवानुपवर्षः' (Bhāṣhya on Jaimini, 1-1-5, p.4).

Vedāntades'ika of the Vis'ishtādvaita school, however, surmises that Upavarsha is perhaps an alternative name of Bodhāyana, the Vṛttikāra on whose authority Rāmānuja relies in his S'ri Bhāṣhya. But this cannot rank higher than an unsupported

guess at the best. For Upavarsha is no where to be seen as having been identified with Bodhāyana by S'abaraswāmin or any other ancient writer and neither S'āṅkara nor any one of his followers - and no Indian philosopher ancient or modern writer up to Rāmānuja for that matter - has ever referred to Bodhāyana as a Vedantin. Indeed, it is highly doubtful whether Rāmānuja himself had seen Bodhāyana - Vṛtti as a complete work, for the use of the pluperfect (सञ्चिषिषुः) in the opening sentence of S'riBhāshya (भगवद्बोधायनकृतां विस्तीर्णा ब्रह्मसूत्रवृत्तिं पूर्वाचार्याः सञ्चिषिषुः, तन्मतानुसारेण सूत्राक्षराणि व्याख्यास्यन्ते) would seem to imply that he was only following the teachings of ancient teachers who had abridged the big Vṛtti. It is significant that even from the abridgment, he has been able to adduce very few citations. And this is in consonance with the traditional report that he had to travel all the way to Kashmir where he got permission from the library authorities to have just a look at the only copy of the Vṛtti available there. He is said to have been able to cite extracts - sentences from the Vṛtti - with the assistance of a disciple of his, endowed with extra-ordinary memory. Add to this the circumstance that Mahācārya, a Viśiṣṭādvaitin himself, considered Upavarsha and Bodhāyana as two different writers (GS., p, 8 kh.) and the whole theory of the supposed identity of Bodhāyana and Upavarsha completely falls to the ground.

In the face of the above, certain Viśiṣṭādvaitins find fault with Advaitic writers that the procedure of these is altogether improper when they criticize the Vṛttikara, but accept the Vākyakāra and others as the supporters of their Absolutism. Obviously, this is to presume that S'āṅkara's criticism of previous Vedantic views relates to those of Bodhāyana, a supposition as untrue to fact as the conjecture that S'āṅkara and Gauḍapāda were promulgating Advaitic doctrines which had no traditional support

whatever. The fact seems to be just the other way about, for Advaita alone has a hoary tradition while not one of the authorities cited by the Vis'is'tādvaitic school has any chance of being identifiable with any universally acknowledged ancient Vedantin of repute.

## DVAITA-VEDANTA CONSPICUOUS BY ITS ABSENCE DURING S'ĀṆKARA'S TIME.

12. It goes without saying that we miss even a casual mention of the tradition of Ānanda-Tīrtha (Madhva) for he is a Vedantin who stands for the doctrine that God is merely the efficient cause of the world, a doctrine altogether condemned by S'āṅkara as outside the pale of Vedic teaching. Witness S'āṅkara's Bhāṣhya (on Sūtra 2-2-37) :

(१) तस्मात्, अप्रकृतिरधिष्ठाता केवलनिमित्तकारणम् ईश्वरः-

इत्येष पक्षो वेदान्तविहितब्रह्मैकत्वप्रतिपक्षत्वात् यत्नेनात्र प्रतिषिध्यते ।

सा चेयं वेदबाह्येश्वरकल्पना अनेकप्रकारा ॥

SB. p. 256.

[The reader is invited to notice the phrases that S'āṅkara uses : 'opposed to the Vedantic doctrine of the unity of Brahman' (वेदान्तविहितब्रह्मैकत्वप्रतिपक्षत्वात्) and 'the theory of God which is outside the pale of the Vedas.' (वेदबाह्येश्वरकल्पना)]

It is clear that S'āṅkara could only regard such teaching as owned by followers of unvedic scriptures called Āgamas. It is obvious that such strong language could not be possible at a time when Dvaitic Vedanta was prevalent.

As for Rāmānuja he was a *Pariṇāmavādin* (one who held that the world is the effect of Brahman which is its material cause)

since all animate and inanimate things which evolve from the subtler state to the grosser state are his body; for he says-

(२) तदेवं नामरूपविभागानर्हसूक्ष्मदशापन्नप्रकृतिपुरुषशरीरं ब्रह्म कारणावस्थम्;  
जगतस्तदापत्तिरेव प्रलयः । नामरूपविभागविभक्तस्थूलचिदचिद्वस्तुशरीरं ब्रह्म  
कार्यावस्थम् ; ब्रह्मणस्तथाविधस्थूलभाव एव जगतः सृष्टिरित्युच्यते ॥ वे. सं. ११७

(३) प्रकृतिप्रकारसंस्थिते परमात्मनि प्रकारभूतप्रकृत्यंशे विकारः, प्रकार्यंशे  
चाविकारः । एवमेव जीवप्रकारसंस्थिते परमात्मनि प्रकारभूतजीवांशे सर्वे चापुरुषार्थाः,  
प्रकार्यंशो नियन्ता निरवयवः सर्वकल्याणगुणाकरः सत्यसङ्कल्प एव ॥ वे. सं. ११६.

"Brahman having for its body *Prakṛti* and *Puruṣa* in the subtle state where their name and form are undifferentiated, is in the causal state ; the dissolution of the universe means its reduction into it. Brahman having for its body the gross sentient and the non-sentient whose name and form are differentiated, is in the state of effect ; creation means the evolution of Brahman into that gross nature (V. San. 117). Thus the sentient and the non-sentient being Ishvara's modes as his body, change in the Supreme Self in His nature with the modes *Prakṛti* and *Puruṣa*, relates to *Prakṛti* his mode, but there is no change in the substance. It is only in the mode *Jīva* that all defects inhere whereas the inner controller Brahman as substance of which *Jīva* is the mode is eternally pure, repository of all auspicious qualities, with his will unfailingly fulfilled (V. Sañ. 116)".

But this is evidently quite different from the *Parīṇāmavāda* accepted by S'āṅkara from the empirical stand-point. For the latter says :-

(४) अवियाकल्पितेन च नामरूपलक्षणेन रूपभेदेन व्याकृताव्याकृतात्मकेन  
तत्त्वान्यत्वाभ्यामनिर्वचनीयेन ब्रह्म परिणामादिसर्वव्यवहारास्पदत्वं प्रतिपद्यते ॥

"Brahman is spoken of as subject to evolution in its special aspect endowed with name and form conjured up by *Avidyā*, the aspect which is indescribable as either identical with or distinct from its real nature."



And we have shown in these pages that among the adherents of the *Pariṇāmavādins* during S'aṅkara's time, there were no Vedantins who held "that the Supreme Self is quite different in nature from the individual soul whether bound or free" as Rāmānuja declares. In any case, it remains indisputable from S'aṅkara's statement quoted already that those who propounded the doctrine of God's being only the efficient cause of the world, were regarded in those days to be altogether outside the orthodox Vedic circle.

## CONCLUSION

**13.** The upshot of all the discussion conducted up till now in the two sections is this : It was universally accepted, in S'aṅkara's time and even before then, that Advaita is the only system of thought represented in all the Upanishads ; and there is no trace of Dvaita, Vis'ishtādvaita or any other school being expressly alluded to in all the philosophic literature down to the period when Bhāskārācārya's or even Yāmunācārya's works put in their appearance. Among the Advaitins themselves, however, there were schools that supposed that the Jīva-nature of Brahman is also real, and that the soul's union with Brahman has to be attained only after death by means of certain practices enjoined in the S'rutis. They likewise differed among themselves in their attitude with regard to the relation of the world and Brahman, and with regard to final release and its means.

S'aṅkara's school itself, while agreeing with others in being Advaitic, differed from them all in adopting a particular method of its own in presenting Vedantic truth. S'aṅkara, however, was by no means the originator of this method, for it had been handed down by a line of teachers belonging to a hoary tradition.

-----

### 3. LANDMARKS IN S'ĀṆKARA-VEDANTA

#### SELF - EVIDENT NATURE OF BRAHMAN AS ONE'S OWN SELF.

14. We have already shown that the various Vedantic traditions that were in vogue even before S'āṅkara, uniformly agreed that Advaita is the only system taught in the Upanishads, and there were no varieties of schools among Vedantins such as the Dvaita or the Viśiṣṭādvaita of the present day. We have also made it clear, on the strength of certain citations from ancient teachers that S'āṅkara's school itself differed from those other schools only in adopting a particular method of presentation of truth handed down by a succession of teachers belonging to a hoary tradition. We are now going to quote from teachers belonging to this same tradition certain passages that reveal the distinguishing features of this system which mark it off from the systems approved by the other schools.

The quotation that deserves our foremost consideration in this connection is the one from Dravidācārya already quoted in the previous chapter :

(१) सिद्धं तु निवर्तकत्वात्

(Its validity is substantiated through negation)

The following is the substance of the above aphoristic teaching : Brahman is invariably referred to and described as the 'Ātman' in all the Upanishads, and as the word Ātman primarily means the innermost self, it is clear that Brahman is intended to be presented as the very self of us all. And our self must be admitted by every one to be self-established, inasmuch as every

one takes himself to be existent and no one can conceive his own non-existence. How then, it will be asked, can the *s'āstra* be considered to be the only means of knowledge with regard to self-existent Brahman when there is nothing for it to reveal ? Here **Dravidācārya** replies "True, Brahman is self-revealed inasmuch as it is known to be the very self of us all; nevertheless the validity of the *S'āstra* as the means of right knowledge concerning Ātman, follows from its pointing to the actual nature of the self as an entity by cancelling features foreign to it but wrongly supposed to belong to it."

The following *S'rutis* teach the self-established nature of Brahman as being directly intuited as the Ātman :

(a) "(Please tell me what is) the Brahman itself directly known, He who is the inmost Self." Br. 3-4-1.

(b) "All this is indeed Brahman, this Ātman is Brahman." Ma. 2.

The Author of the *Bhāshyas* takes his stand on this traditional doctrine that the Ātman as an entity self-revealed is knowable only through the *Upanishads*, when he repeatedly affirms thus :

1. Ātman is a stranger to no one, for he is self-demonstrated. SB. 2-3-7, p. 268.

2. (Objection) :- Is not Ātman determined by the Āgama (Vedic Revelation) and even by perception and other means of knowledge before that (revelation) ?

(Reply) :- No, for Ātman is self-demonstrated. *GBh.* 2-18, p. 16.

3. (Super-imposition is possible for another reason, for) the inner self is directly known as being the Ātman within. SB. Introduction, p.2.

4. Now this non-transmigratory Purusha, this Brahman, no one can assert that He is non-existent or not known, for the S'ruti uses the word 'Ātman' (the Self) when it declares "This is the Ātman already described as *Neti Neti* (not this, not that), and it is impossible to disavow Ātman".

SB. 1-1-4, p.20.

**THE INDIVIDUAL SELF, IS BY HIS VERY NATURE NO DOER  
OF ACTION, FOR HE IS IDENTICAL WITH BRAHMAN AS  
PURE BEING.**

15. At the close of his commentary on the fourth Sūtra S'ankara adduces three S'lokas of an ancient teacher which contain the quintessence of the system of Advaita as he sees it. Here is the first s'loka :

(२) गौणमिथ्यात्मनोऽसत्त्वे पुत्रदेहादिबाधनात् ।

सद्ब्रह्मात्माहमित्येवं बोधे कार्यं कथं भवेत्

॥ १ ॥

"How can there be anything to be performed after the realization of one's own Self or Brahman, the Pure Being, for then there is neither the figurative nor the false Ātman consequent on the sublation of the idea of the son, as well as of the body and other associates of the Self ?"

Here is clarified the distinctive view of Advaita Vedānta that the self-existent Ātman is by his very nature non-active. The meaning of the verse is that a man who is quite uncultured superimposes on himself the properties of his son and others, and feels as though he is himself possessed of a sound body and perfect limbs when his son or any other close relative of his possesses a sound body and perfect limbs, and feels himself to be mutilated when they are mutilated. Now the son or other relatives in this case are only his *figurative selves* since they are evidently distinct from his actual self. He knows of course that he himself is his

self in the primary sense; only, being too much attached to them as his own, he mentally transfers their features to himself. On the other hand, the body and other adjuncts- that is, his body, senses and the mind - cannot be separated from himself in like manner. It is clearly because he cannot discriminate and distinguish the body and the self and say to himself 'that is the body, and this is my own Self distinct from it' that he mistakenly transfers its properties to the Self, and deliberately identifies the one with the other. Hence the body is a false self, and so are the senses and other adjuncts. The body and other adjuncts of the Self are called the false selves, since one deliberately associates the me-notion with them and says 'I am stout', 'I see', 'I hear', 'I know', 'I am pained', 'I possess the body and the limbs'. This being the case, a false notion such as 'I am Mr. so and so' or 'This Vis'numitra is my son' is wiped out as soon as one reaches the realization 'I am the One Brahman, the Pure Being without a second' consequent on the teaching 'That thou art' received from the S'āstrā and an expert teacher. And then, there being no me-idea associated with the aggregate of the body and the senses, or its correlates since they have all been known to be non-existent, there cannot arise any volition such as 'Let me do this and achieve such and such a result for myself or for my kith and kin'. For then there is no superimposition of the acts of the body and other associates on the Ātman. So then, there can be no residue of duty when Brahman the Pure Being has been realized as one's own Self.

Here it should be noted that by the denial of any remainder of duty after realization, the writer evidently implies that men are active agents merely because of the absence of realization, while as a matter of fact, each one of us is essentially this Pure Self beyond all action.

The following are the S'rutis which declare that all talk of action, means of action, and result (of action) is in the region of

*Avidyā* only, while no action is possible when the secondless Ātman has been realized :

(a) "When all the desires residing in one's heart have been got rid of, then the mortal being becomes immortal, and attains Brahman here, in this life. Just as the cast-off slough of a snake would lie lifeless in an ant-hill, so also does the body of the enlightened person lie there; and he is now (really) bodiless, the *Prāṇa*, Brahman alone, the Light of Pure Consciousness alone. Br. 4-4-7.

[Here is taught the effacement of the idea of one's identity with body due to the realization of one's identity with Brahman; for the possession of a body was only through ignorance, while the intrinsic nature of bodilessness is revealed as soon as enlightenment dawns.]

(b) "I am verily this One". Should a person recognize Ātman and know him directly in this manner, desiring what, and for the fulfilment of whose desire, would he then trouble himself with the feverish activity of his body ?" Br. 4-4-12.

[Here is denied the continuance of desire for an enlightened person. Desire is the only motive for all action, and that being absent for a person who has realized the secondless Ātman, there can be no more toiling for himself or for the sake of his all kith and kin; for with the dawn of knowledge distinction of me and mine will have been wiped out.]

S'āṅkara relies on this traditional teaching of his school when he declares.

"For all these reasons, all injunctions (and all means of knowledge) can function as such only till one reaches the intuition 'I am Brahman'." SB. 1-1-4, p.23.

2. "For the absolute destruction of all karmas is well known to result from the knowledge of Brahman, in S'ruti like the following

'And his karmas are destroyed when that Brahman which is both the Higher and the Lower (both the cause and the effect) is realized as one's own self' (Mu. 2-2-8)" SB. 1-1-28, p.57.

3. "Inasmuch as the knower of Brahman is free from all nescience, Karma-yoga, based as it is on mis-apprehension, could have no place in his case." GBh. 5-1, p.84.

4. "For as opposed to the previously entertained idea of being an agent and experiencer of the fruit of action, the knower of Brahman will have come to this conclusion; 'I am Brahman devoid of all agentship and experiencing fruits of actions for all the three periods of time. I was never an agent or experiencer even before this, nor am I such now, nor shall I be such in future'." SB. 4-1-13, p. 473.

### THE INDIVIDUAL SOUL IS ESSENTIALLY BRAHMAN, NOT A COGNIZER

**16.** Just as the notion of being an agent is the result of ignorance, just as we are all free from the taint of action by our very nature, so also it is the outcome of ignorance to think that one is a cognizer, and has first to get rid of this ignorance through the knowledge of Brahman and thereby attain identity with Brahman. The firm conviction of those that have realized their identity with Brahman, is that they are verily Brahman itself, eternally pure, self-known and free by nature, devoid of all distinction of knower, knowledge and the object thereof. This is taught in the second of the three verses quoted by S'aṅkara at the end of his commentary on the fourth Sūtra :

(३) अन्वेष्टव्यात्मविज्ञानात् प्राक् प्रमातृत्वमात्मनः ।

अन्विष्टः स्यात् प्रमातैव पाप्मदोषादिवर्जितः ॥

"The individual self is a cognizer only till the intuition dawns on the Ātman to be sought after, but when He is sought out, the very cognizer

himself will have become that Ātman free from the evils of sin and the like."

Just as the statement 'I am Brahman the Pure Being (सद्ब्रह्माहम्)' in the first quotation, is a reference to 'सदेव सोम्येदमग्र आसीदेकमेवाद्वितीयम्' (This was in the beginning Being alone, my dear boy, One without a second. (Ch.6-2-1), 'the Ātman to be sought after (अन्वेष्टव्यात्मविज्ञानात्)' here, is a reference to Chandōgya (Ch. 8-7-1) which in full runs as follows :

(a) "That Ātman, eternally free from sin. free from old age, free from death, free from sorrow, free from hunger, and free from thirst, possessed of unfailing desires and unfailing resolves, He is to be sought after, He is to be realized. Whoever knows Him and realizes Him, he shall attain all the worlds, and all the objects of desire.' So said Prajāpati."

Ch. 8-7-1.

(b) "Both the *Devas* and the *Asuras* came to know of this. They said, 'Let us then, seek after that Ātman, seeking out whom one attains all the worlds, and all the objects of desire. Indra himself among the *Devas* and Virōcana among the *Asuras*, these two, neither of them letting his intention to be known to the other, approached Prajāpati, with respectful presents in hand (*samitpāni*)."

Ch. 8-7-2.

Here Prajāpati's statement that 'He, the Ātman, is to be sought after' and the proposal of the devas and the asuras to seek after him, seems to imply that the Supreme Self to be sought after is other than the seeker, while Prajāpati's teaching that the Self is to be known and realized (*anuvidyā vijānāti*) really implicates that the very self of the knower is the subject of this teaching. So we have here to investigate and decide which of these two alternatives is more reasonable. A consideration of the whole context shows that the 'search and realization' are here intended to result in an intuition in this very life. For, Prajāpati has been here referring to



one and the same Self of Indra when he says 'Now this Purusha who is seen in the eye' (Ch. 8-7-4), 'See your own self in the plate, and tell me what you do not understand about your Ātman' (Ch. 8-8-1), 'He who moves about revered in the dream state, this is that Ātman' (Ch. 8-10-1), and 'Now where he sleeps withdrawing all his senses, and is pure, knowing no dream, this is that Ātman' (Ch. 8-11-1). And Indra on his part sees some defect or other in that Self and says 'I see no good in this' (Ch. 8-9-2.....8-11-2). And the same Supreme self (*Paramātman*) who has been taught by Prajāpati as being free from all the defects due to the three states in these words 'In the same manner, this *samprasāda*, (individual self) rising above (transcending) this body, merges in the Supreme Light and attains his own essential nature. This is *Uttama Purusha*' (Ch. 8-12-3), the self-same Ātman, has been sought after and has been realized by Indra as his own self. Reflection on the whole passage in its context, drives us to the conclusion that the same Self which had been taken to be the cognizer endowed with the body and the organs of sense, was now realized by Indra as the Supreme Self (*Paramātman*) with attributes such as freedom from sin, identical with his very self. Therefore the sum and substance of the meaning of the verse is that the cognizership of the self imagined before the Ātman was sought out, is the effect of ignorance, while freedom from sin and other defects recognized after He was sought out, pertains to his inherent nature itself.

Following up this tradition S'āṅkara writes in his commentary on the Sūtra भेदव्यपदेशाच्च ('And because they are spoken of as different' VS. 1-1-17) :

1. *Question* : How are we then to interpret the S'ruti texts and Smṛti texts like the following 'Ātman is to be sought after', 'There is no

gain higher than that of the Self (Ap.) ? For you say that the gainer cannot himself be the object to be gained.

*Reply* : Quite so. But yet, while Ātman never loses hold of his self-hood, people are seen to mistake the body and other not-selves to be the real Ātman owing to non-apprehension of Reality. Hence even in connection with Ātman who has thus become the body it is consistent to use expressions implying difference such as the following : 'Ātman is not sought out, and has to be sought after, is not attained but has to be attained', 'has not been heard about, but has got to be heard about', 'has not been thought over, but has got to be thought over', 'has not been realized, but has got to be realized'. From the standpoint of Reality, on the other hand, any seer or hearer other than the Omniscient Supreme Lord is actually denied by such texts as 'There is no seer other than He'. (Br. 3-7-23). The Supreme Lord, however, is other than the embodied self, fancied by Avidyā, the doer and experiencer of fruits of action, known by the name of *Vijñāna Ātman* (the intellect-self), in the same way as there is, other than the seeming magician holding a sword and shield in his hand, and climbing up by a rope to the sky, the same *Māyāvin* (magician), actually standing on the ground, or again in the same way as the ether not limited by any conditioning environment is other than the jar-ether conditioned by an environment. Now it is on the basis of such a difference between the *Vijñāna Ātman* (the intellectual-self) and *Paramātman* (the Supreme Self), that the Sūtrakāra says, 'Not the other, for it is not consistent', 'And because they are spoken of as different.'

SB. 1-1-17, p.39.

[This extract from the Sūtra-Bhāṣhya actually pertains to the Vṛttikāra who maintains that *Ānandamaya - Ātman* is the Supreme Self or Brahman. Yet it is evident that he also was a follower of the school advocating the doctrine of Brahman without any distinctive features, and as such belonged to the Vedantic tradition of S'āṅkara. S'āṅkara himself is seen elsewhere to explain the relation between the individual self and the Supreme Self exactly in these terms.]

This is why S'aṅkara writes that *pramāṭṛtva* (being a knower) is itself the figment of *avidyā* since it is sublated by S'āstra the 'final *pramāṇa*'.

2. The final *pramāṇa* indeed removes the very knowership of Ātman. GBh. 2-69, p.39

[How the S'āstra is the final means of knowledge will be explained later on in para 18.]

### PRAMĀNĀS ARE SUCH ONLY TILL KNOWLEDGE ACCRUES

17. To say that Ātman ceases to be a knower simultaneously with the dawn of self-knowledge is to say that the means of valid knowledge also lose their nature at the same time. This is made clear by the third s'lōka quoted by S'aṅkara at the close of his commentary on the fourth, or the *Samanvaya Sūtra* :

(३) देहात्मप्रत्ययो यद्वत् प्रमाणत्वेन कल्पितः ।

लौकिकं तद्वदेवेदं प्रमाणं त्वात्मनिश्चयात् ॥

"Just as the notion of the body itself being the self is held to be true (till the dawn of S'āstraic knowledge of the distinct Self), so are the empirical means of knowledge considered to be valid up to the time of determination of the real Self."

The meaning of the s'lōka is as follows : The common run of mankind take the notion of identity of the body with the Self to be correct till they come to know that the Ātman is really distinct from the body. It is only through the teaching in the S'āstras that those that have faith in them happen to believe in the existence of the Self apart from the body, merit and demerit of religious acts, rebirth as a result, and the experience of pleasant or unpleasant

fruits of religious acts. And it is only by the knowledge born of S'āstraic teaching that this notion of the identity of the body and the Self is invalidated. In a similar manner, those that are not in possession of the knowledge of Reality firmly believe in the validity of the knowledge of their Self being a cognizer on account of the superimposition of the properties of their body, senses and the mind, and in the validity of perception and other means of knowledge depending on that cognizer. When, however, the conviction dawns through the teaching of the S'āstra and the preceptor that their Ātman is really the secondless Self, then, simultaneously with the birth of that conviction, is abolished the nature of being cognizer, and consequently the validity of the means of knowledge depending on that cognizer.

There is a S'ruti text also to this effect :

"Where there is duality, as it were, there one sees another, there one smells another, there one tastes another, there one speaks to another, there one hears another, there one thinks another, there one touches another, there one knows another; but where, for this knower, all this has become the one Ātman, then whom could one see and with what, then whom could one smell and with what, then whom could one taste and with what, then whom could one speak to and with what, then whom could one hear and with what, then whom could one think and with what, then whom could one touch and with what, then whom could one know and with what ?"

Br. 4-5-15.

That is to say, where in the state of *avidyā* there appears to be duality, there one is a seer, and sees through the organ of sight, an object of sight distinct from himself. Similarly smells another, tastes, speaks to, hears, thinks of, touches or knows some one or something other than oneself. Thus it is to be expected then that a cognizer knows something distinct and definite with the assistance of some distinct means of knowledge. But in the state

wherein everything becomes merged in one's own Ātman in virtue of *Brahmavidyā* (intuition of Brahman as one's own Self), then which is the cognizer, and with what means is he to see or know an object distinct from his own Self ? The S'ruti thus grants that the *Pramāṇas* can function only in the state of *Avidyā* while it negates all means of knowledge such as the means of perception which can operate only in the sphere of duality.

It is to this axiomatic principle of Vedanta that S'aṅkara adheres when he declares :

1. Now this superimposition of the above described nature, the learned take to be *Avidyā* (ignorance), and the ascertainment through discrimination of things as they are they call *Vidyā* (wisdom). Such being the case, no substrate on which something else is superimposed is affected in the least by the merit or demerit of that which is superimposed." SB. p.2.

[ 'The learned' are the knowers of Brahman who bear in mind the significance of S'ruti texts such as 'These two, *avidyā* and what is known as *vidyā* are wide apart, and function in opposite directions' (K. 1-2-4). The statement that *vidyā* is nothing more than the ascertainment of a thing as it is, and that the substrate is never affected by the merit or demerit of what is superimposed on it, makes it evident that the property of being cognizer and an agent of action is only superimposed on Ātman and hence the latter is by his very nature the secondless Ātman above all worldly life.]

2. All usage of the means and object of knowledge, whether ordinary or Vedic proceeds on the pre-supposition of this mutual superimposition of the self and the not-self known by the name of *avidyā*. SB. p.2.

[By saying that even Vedic usage presupposes *avidyā*, it is implied that even injunctions like 'That Self is to be sought for' proceed on the

presupposition of avidyā adopted for purposes of instruction, Ātman being really self-established and never in need of seeking or finding.]

3. And how are the means of valid knowledge and the S'āstras to be supposed to relate only to an ignorant person? We reply, 'Because *pramāṇas* cannot function as such in the case of one who does not regard the body, senses etc., as oneself or one's own since he can never be a cognizer without such presupposition. SB.p.2.

[Being a cognizer and being an agent of action both rest on the presumption that one is identical with or possesses the body, senses and the mind. So also in the case of metaphorical selves such as one's wife and sons, for one engages in anything to be done for them only because one presumes that they are one's own. And it follows that means of valid knowledge deriving their very life-breath from the cognizer can never function without a cognizer. This becomes still more evident from a consideration of the next quotation.]

4. Therefore all injunctions, and all the other means of valid knowledge can function as such up to the moment of the realization, 'I am Brahman', for after the realization of the non-dual Ātman neither to be shunned nor to be acquired, there can be no means of knowledge whatever, since there would be no object or cognizer for them.

SB. 1-1-4, p. 23.

[Here is a summary of all the contents of the three verses quoted. Ātman being one's own Self can never be an object, and for the same reason can neither be something to be shunned or acquired. As the S'ruti 'When all this becomes Ātman alone' declares, there can be no distinction of knower, means of knowledge and object of knowledge when the oneness of Ātman is realized, in the same way as there can be no construction of imagination like a snake or streak of water 'when the actuality of the rope is realized, and hence on the realization of non-duality neither the cognizer nor any object of cognition is left over. Hence without a cognizer for their locus and without an object to be cognized, the *pramāṇas* can never continue as such.]

5. (*Objection:*) If Absolute Monism be taken for granted there would be no room for diversity, and perception and other empirical means of knowledge would be nullified since they would have then no object in the same way as the ideas of a man etc. relating to a stump etc. And the S'āstra of injunction and prohibition would likewise be invalid in the absence of all difference on which alone its validity rests. And even the S'āstra teaching release would be self-contradictory in the absence of the distinctions of the teacher and the taught etc. on which alone its validity depends ..... (*Reply:*) To this we reply: No such blame can be attached to our position. For all forms of usage can very well be real previous to the realization of one's identity with Brahman, like the procedure during dream before waking. So long as the real oneness of Ātman is not intuited, no one would think that the modifications, means of knowledge, objects of knowledge and the resultant knowledge are false appearances. On the other hand every creature could take the modifications themselves to be his own self or as belonging to him through ignorance discarding his natural oneness with Brahman. Hence every way of life ordinary or Vedic before realization is quite intelligible.

SB. 2-1-14, p. 198.

[The portion of the s'lōka, 'Pramāṇa is valid up to the moment of realization of Ātman' and the illustration of the notion of body-self have been explained and clarified by comparing ordinary life with the apparent human procedure in dream. It has thus been shown that notwithstanding that Ātman is no agent of action and no cognizer, being secondless by his very nature, agency and other properties seem to be real for the time being like the illusory appearances in a dream for the simple reason that one is ignorant of his real nature.]

## HOW S'ĀSTRA IS THE FINAL PRAMĀṆA

18. We have seen that the idea of Pramāṇa etc. are realized to be unreal as soon as one becomes aware of the true nature of

Ātman as a result of the teaching by the S'āstra and the preceptor. It may be asked at this stage, why should not the knowledge of Non-duality also be sublated, say by the knowledge of S'ūnya (essencelessness) of things, in the same way as the notion of duality is sublated by the knowledge of non-duality ? How are we to be assured that the knowledge of the Non-dual Ātman is final ? The notion of waking that accompanies a dream enclosed in another dream, is well known to be sublated by the conviction that the enveloping dream is waking, but subsequently that waking notion also is in its turn sublated by the consciousness of the real waking state. One's knowledge of Non-duality might well be imagined to be sublated in like manner. Here is the reply of the Gauḍapādācārya, an authority on the tradition of Advaita - Vedānta :-

विकल्पो विनिवर्तेत कल्पितो यदि केनचित् ।

उपदेशादयं वादो ज्ञाते द्वैतं न विद्यते ॥

GK. 1-18.

*Vikalpa* might be sublated if it were the construction of imagination pertaining to some particular person. This is only a device for the purpose of teaching, and so there can be no duality subsequent to the knowledge of truth.

This is the idea underlying the s'loka : *Vikalpa* is an empirical notion arising out of ignorance, as for instance the notion of the sun being only a span in length, or the notion of water with reference to a barren soil, or that of a snake attached to a rope etc. Such a *Vikalpa* would be sublated by correct knowledge of the substrate so falsely imagined to be something else, as for instance the notion of a span's length etc. disappearing in the case of those that know the true measurement of the sun etc. Similarly it is but reasonable that the notion of the body being the Self, the notion of the soul's being subject to ills of mundane life, or the soul's being related to duality, is sublated by the knowledge of Non-duality



since these notions are the outcome of innate ignorance. But the *vikalpa* of the distinction of teaching, teacher, taught etc. are no such imaginary notions conjured up by an ignorant brain. It is only a device adopted by the knowers of Brahman for the purpose of teaching. When the truth of *Advaita* is realized, one comes to know that the duality of the distinction of teaching etc., does not actually exist any more than the duality fancied by people, ignorant of Vedantic truth. The suspicion that at this rate even what is called *Advaita* may also be possibly only a construction of imagination has no foundation. For by the term *Advaita* is used only to indicate what cannot be thought away after all duality is negated. Nor can there be the distinction of the knower, means of knowledge and the object of knowledge as a residue even when the truth of the essence of things is realized, so as to allow room for the doubt whether even *Advaita* may not be sublatale. Nor can it be objected that even the *Veda* itself may cease to exist if all duality is obliterated. For that is a consummation we welcome. That is why Vedantins call the *Veda* the 'final *Pramāṇa*', i.e. a *Pramāṇa* that brings knowledge sublating all idea of *Pramāṇās* including Vedic *pramāṇa* itself.

It is on the strength of this axiomatic Vedantic principle that S'aṅkara writes :

1. If it be argued that in the absence of perception etc., even the S'ruti would cease to exist, we say that there is nothing unwelcome here, for we do admit that even the S'ruti will cease to exist when one is awakened to truth. There is the S'ruti text which endorses this. Beginning with the statement 'The father becomes no father here', it proclaims that the Vedas become no Vedas in the state of enlightenment.

SB. 4-1-3, p. 465.

[This is really a text relating to deep sleep. Nevertheless, S'aṅkara quotes it here in connection with enlightenment because there is unity of Ātman in both the cases.]

2. Moreover, this is the final means of knowledge (*antyaṃ Pramāṇam*) revealing the oneness of Ātman desiderating nothing else beyond it. Unlike the injunction 'One should sacrifice' in ordinary usage which rouses further enquiry as to 'what?', 'with what?' and 'how?', the statement 'I am Brahman' rouses no further enquiry, for the knowledge arising out of it relates to the unity of the Self of all..... Nor can it be maintained that this knowledge is useless or delusive, for there is the definite result of doing away with *Avidyā*, and there is no subsequent knowledge sublating it. SB. 2-1-14, p. 199.

[Consequent on the intuition of the Secondless Self, there would remain nothing else distinct from it, relating to which a further enquiry might be occasioned, and there could be no sublating knowledge then for the simple reason that the very distinction of knower, and means of knowledge would have been wiped out by then.]

3. All *Pramāṇas* are such only up to the realization of Ātman for subsequent to that there can be no talk of the means and objects of knowledge. The final *Pramāṇa* (or the S'ruti) takes away the very nature of being a knower pertaining to Ātman, and simultaneously with taking it away, invalidates itself as a means just as a means of knowledge obtaining in a dream does on one's waking. GBh. 2-69, p. 39.

[Here is a reason adduced for holding the S'āstra as the final means of knowledge, to wit, that the S'āstra-knowledge does away with the knowing-nature of Ātman. That has been stated to be the reason too, why S'āstra itself ceases to be such after enlightenment.]

4. For the S'āstra does not propose to describe the nature of Brahman as such and such an object, but it only teaches that it is no object since it is the innermost Ātman, and in doing so it removes the distinction of the object of the knowledge, its knower and knowledge, etc. SB. 1-1-4, p. 16.

5. The S'āstra, the final *Pramāṇa* happens to be a means of knowledge only on account of its pointing out and removing what is not the property of Ātman, but not because of its making known what was previously unknown. GBh. 2-18, p.16.

[S'āstra is a means of knowledge only because it removes the nature of being a knower and other features that are not the properties of Ātman, and also because it deprives the *pramāṇas* of their continuing as such. This is an indirect allusion to the traditional saying '*siddham tu nivartakatvāt*' quotation on page 32.]

## CONCLUSION

19. We have so far set forth a few land-marks distinguishing the Vedānta-system approved by S'aṅkara by citing certain passages from ancient teachers of his tradition. It has been shown how according to this system the secondless Ātman is self-established and devoid of any determining features, that it is through *Avidyā*, that constructs of imagination such as the distinction of the means of knowledge and the object of knowledge, or thought-constructs referring to the distinction of action, means of action and the result of action, are imposed on him. It is on the presupposition of that self-same *avidyā* that *S'āstras* purport to set-forth injunction or prohibition or to reveal the nature of release (*mōksha*). The *S'ruti* does not throw light on the nature of Ātman directly by objectifying it, but is regarded, in a secondary sense, as a means of knowledge only because it removes all distinctions such as knower, object of knowledge and means of knowledge. It has been also made clear that even the distinction of S'āstra, teacher and the taught is assumed as a device for the purpose of teaching only before the dawn of Ātman knowledge, and that distinction disappears likewise when the truth is known.

We shall now before concluding this section, cite two passages revealing how the distinction of knowledge and ignorance is itself the figment of *avidyā* and does not actually exist from the stand - point of Reality :-

1. To the question 'To whom does this non-awakening belongs?' we reply 'To you, who are putting this question'. 'Well', you will perhaps object 'but the S'ruti tells me that I am the Lord Himself'. We answer 'If you are thus awakened, there is no non-awakening for any one'. The objection that is brought forward by certain opponents that there can be no non-duality so long as there is ignorance is something second to Ātman, is also answered away by this reply. SB. 4-1-3, p.465.

2. 'To whom is *avidyā* seen to pertain ?' This question is useless. For if *avidyā* is seen, you see him also to whom it pertains. And it is improper to ask whom *avidyā* pertains to, while you actually perceive the person to whom it pertains. GBh. 13-2, p. 195.

[One who demands that the consistency of Advaita should be proved, is clearly labouring under the delusion that there is something to be proved by something else even with regard to Advaita. Hence from his own stand-point there is *avidyā*, for he himself is ignorant, and there is duality also imagined to exist through *avidyā*. When, however, he comes to be aware through the teaching of the S'āstra and the preceptor that he is himself really the secondless Brahman, ever pure, then it is clear that there is no room for any such question. For from the highest stand-point of Reality there is neither *avidyā* nor duality, both these being real only from the stand-point of the seeker of truth only.]

The principle doctrines of Vedānta belonging to the tradition of S'āṅkara's Vedānta that have been briefly explained in this section, will be explained at greater length in the next one, to be devoted to the Method of S'āṅkara's Vedānta.

-----

## 4. THE METHOD OF S'ĀṆKARA - VEDĀNTA

### THE METHOD IN A NUT-SHELL

20. A few land-marks of S'aṅkara's - Vedanta have been enumerated in the last section on the basis of certain propositions enunciated by ancient teachers, just to acquaint the reader with the particular tradition followed by that revered teacher. We have now to ascertain the nature of the method approved by that tradition.

Duality of the nature of *pramāṇtva* (being a knower) and other distinctions, has been super-imposed upon the eternally pure secondless Ātman by *Avidyā* or ignorance which misconceives the aggregate of the body and the senses etc. to be Ātman himself. Hence the *Vedantas* (or Upanishads) proceed to determine the true nature of things by negating the superimposition. We have said that these texts are figuratively said to be *Pramāṇas* (means of knowledge) with regard to the self-established Ātman simply because they help to retract what is not really the property of that Ātman. Now what is the method employed by them to remove the properties alien to Ātman ? S'aṅkara's reply to this question is the following citation found in his commentary on the *Bhagavadgītā* :

1. And so say the knowers of Vedantic tradition **अध्यारोपापवादाभ्यां निष्प्रपञ्चं प्रपश्यते** 'That which is devoid of all differentiation is explained by the double method of deliberate superimposition and rescission.'

GBh. 13-13.

Here is the nature of the method in brief :

(a) In order to disclose the nature of the self as Brahman in

itself S'rutis like the following negate all specific features superimposed on it by the unenlightened common mind :-

"It is this *Akshara* (the Imperishable), O Gārgi, so the knowers of Brahman say. It is neither gross nor subtle, neither short nor long, not red, not viscid, not shadowy, not dark, not the air, not the ether, not adhesive, tasteless, odourless, without the sense of sight, without the sense of hearing, without the vital principle, mouthless, without measure, neither interior nor exterior,. It eats nothing, nobody eats it."

Br. 3-8-8.

(b) Lest, by this strict denial of all properties it may be taken to be absolute nothing (*s'ūnya*), it is taught by means of illusory attributes seemingly pertaining to it owing to *Upādhis* (apparently conditioning factors).

(c) At the close of the teaching the rescission of even the imputed attributes used as a device for purposes of teaching, lest it should be regarded as actually belonging to it.

### ASSUMPTION OF SPECIFIC FEATURES IS ONLY A DEVICE EMPLOYED FOR THE PURPOSE OF TEACHING

**21.** Now Vedāntins refer to both the specific features imputed by the unwise on their real Self and also the devices employed by the S'rutis for purposes of teaching the truth without, however, insisting that either of these really belongs to the Self. It thus happens that they presume, as devices for the purpose of teaching, that students are really a distinct set of enquirers, that they are beset by ignorance, that this, their ignorance, is really destroyed by the knowledge arising through the teaching of both S'āstra (revelation) and the Ācārya (preceptor) and that when all differentiating characters are done away with, the Ātman alone

remains as devoid of distinctive features. All these are presumed by them to be actual existents, just as a means of teaching. Now *Sri Gaudapāda* himself an adept in this line of traditional teaching, has clearly stated this in the following lines :-

अन्यथा गृह्यतः स्वप्नो निद्रा तत्त्वमजानतः ।

विपर्यासे तयोः क्षीणे तुरीयं पदमश्रुते ॥

"Dream is for one who misconceives, and dreamless sleep for one who knows not the truth. When both the wrong ascriptions are destroyed, one attains the position of this *Turiya* (the fourth).

अनादिमायया सुप्तो यदा जीवः प्रबुध्यते ।

अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नमद्वैतं बुध्यते तदा ॥

"When the individual soul dreaming through a beginningless *Māyā* awakes at long last, then he comes to know the Unborn. Sleepless, Dreamless, Non-dual Self.

प्रपञ्चो यदि विद्येत निवर्तेत न संशयः ।

मायामात्रमिदं द्वैतमद्वैतं परमार्थतः ॥

"If the world really existed, it would, no doubt, really be removed. All this duality is but *Māyā*, *Advaita* (non-duality) alone is really real."

विकल्पो विनिवर्तेत कल्पितो यदि केनचित् ।

उपदेशादयं वादो ज्ञाते द्वैतं न विद्यते ॥

"Misconception would be sublated, if it were really a construct of imagination of any particular person. All this is only a device employed for the purpose of teaching; there will be no duality whatever when reality is known."

GK. 1-15 to 18.

Here (a) the meaning of the first verse is as follows : Dream and waking are granted to be real and have been dubbed 'a dream' by way of a deliberate superimposition, and the three states of consciousness, viz., waking, dream and sound sleep are assumed to be real and the name of 'sound sleep' has been ascribed to them by way of deliberate superimposition. And of these, misconception is said to be the error common to both waking and dream. While of course, sleep or the absence of correct knowledge persists even in these states, yet the imputation of 'sleep' (or ignorance) alone is peculiar to deep sleep only, and hence that alone is said to be characteristic of that state exclusively and therefore the three states are classified into two groups only. So, when the error of absence of knowledge and the error of misconception are sublated by the dawn of true knowledge, then one comes to be convinced that he is really the *Turiya* (the fourth) beyond all the illusory states.

(b) Ignorance of truth and misconception of truth are thus the two misconceptions hypothetically imputed to the Self for the sake of convenience in teaching, in the first verse. And now in the second verse they are both rescinded. The substance of this verse is this : Neither 'sleep' (ignorance of reality) nor 'dream' (misconception of it) actually inhere in Ātman. Both of these are thought-constructs only like a dream. These two, sleep and dream, have been superimposed only through beginningless *Māyā*. Just as an ordinary person would imagine certain features baselessly as belonging to his own self owing to the effect of a magic, so also this *Jiva* or individual soul imagines ignorance and misconception to be attached to his self only through the effect of beginningless māyic dream. When, however, he awakes from this magical dream on knowing his true nature by dint of teaching imparted by the S'āstra and preceptor, then he will be convinced thus : 'There never was, nor will there ever possibly be in future, either sleep of the nature of ignorance or dream of the nature of misconception in me; for I am the unborn, secondless Ātman ever



free from the three states of consciousness.' He thus realizes his real nature as the *Turiya* or the fourth with reference to the three illusory states.

Here we should not take the literal meaning of the verse and delude ourselves into the belief that 'When one awakes, then one comes to realize his unborn, sleepless and dreamless non-dual nature'; that is to say that the properties of not being born etc. belonging to the self are realized only subsequent to the awakening. For the statement purports only to teach that birth, sleep etc., are no attributes of Ātman but never implies that the illusory dream and other evils are at first real events to be subsequently sublated by a real waking. Indeed it will be declared later that

"The birth of individual souls is like that of *Māyā*, and that *Māyā* never exists." GK. 4-58.

Hence we have to understand that from the transcendental standpoint of view there is no *Māyā*, no māyic dream, no birth, no sleep or dream, and no awaking which sublates these. For the same reason, the epithets like *aja* (unborn) etc., are also to be taken to be meant for merely negating the birth etc. postulated by other schools. This also is going to be declared at a later stage :

"He is unborn only from the standpoint of a hypothetical point of view relative to a supposition. From the standpoint of reality, however, he is not 'unborn' either." GK. 4-74.

(c) The import of the third verse quoted from Gaudapāda is as follows : It should not be supposed that the *Jiva* is really attached to a world of the many and that he is going to be denuded of this manifoldness only after enlightenment. Why not ? Because the world in all its manifoldness is really *Māyā* (an illusion), and hence is eternally naught; the real nature of this Ātman is to be free from all manifoldness.

(d) And the fourth verse purports to say that we should not seriously take the *disciple* to be a distinct person to be awakened from the state of ignorance by the *teaching* of the *S'āstra* and *preceptor* actually distinct from him, and that he actually awakes to the state of freedom from the manifold. For all this teaching-of the distinction of the teaching (*S'āstra*), the teacher (*S'āsta*), the taught (*Sishya*), ignorance (*ajñānam*) and realization of the truth (*pratibōdha*)- is merely a device employed for the purpose of teaching. When Reality as it is, is intuited, it will be clearly seen there is not even the thought-construct of distinction of the taught etc. as a matter of fact.

### THE DELIBERATE SUPERIMPOSITION EMPLOYED IN VEDĀNTA NEVER AFFECTS ITS VALIDITY

22. It will be seen that superimposition so called of the not-self upon the Self, is of two different varieties - one due to innate *avidyā* of the common man, and the other a deliberate device employed by *S'āstra* (revelatory teaching). Of these two, the ordinary human procedure due to *Avidyā* is the source of all evil in life, while deliberate superimposition employed by the *S'āstra* for the purpose of teaching is purely a conventional device aiming at enlightening the intellect of the enquiring student. So says the teacher Sri Gauḍapāda :-

1. "Everything is born from the view - point of *Samvṛti* and so there is nothing eternal. As a matter of fact, however, everything is unborn and so there is no destruction whatever." GK. 4-57.

Here *Samvṛti* means concealing, the common sense-view of ordinary men under the influence of *Avidyā*. The meaning of the verse is this : From the empirical standpoint all this is certainly born; so in the region of *Avidyā*, there is nothing which can be

considered to be eternal. But from the view point of things as they are, i.e. viewed from the position of Reality, everything is the one entity, the unborn Self and there is nothing destructible.

2. "He who exists by *Kalpita Saṁvṛti*, does not exist from the view-point of Reality. It is only from *paratantrābhisamvṛti*, the thought-position of other schools, but not as a matter of fact."

GK. 4-73.

Here *Kalpita-samvṛti* only means the procedure adopted by the *S'āstra* or the preceptor as a device for teaching the means of knowing the truth. As for instance, in texts like the following : 'He is unborn both within and without' (Mu.), the assumption of interior and exterior with reference to what which is really devoid of a within or a without. And *paratantrābhiSamvṛti*<sup>1</sup> is the granting for argument's sake the procedure of the Sāṅkhyas. Kaṇādas and others which postulates the distinction of *pramāṇa* (the means of knowledge), and *prameya* (the object of

---

1. Here it should be noted that even *Mādhyamikas* talk of two truths, *Samvṛti* and *Paramārtha* "Reality is beyond the range of intellect, and intellect is called *saṁvṛti*" (BCh.), "Paramārtha is not taught without reference to ordinary procedure; without knowing *Paramārtha* (reality) *Nirvāṇa* is never attained." (MK. 14, Can. p. 181). Some persist in holding that the very distinction of *saṁvṛti* and *paramārtha* enunciated by the followers of Buddha, has been utilized by Gauḍapāda and so his followers are crypto-Buddhists. This mis- conception, however, is due to ignorance of the difference between the method adopted by the Buddhists and that employed by Vedantins. Why Gauḍapādācārya has adopted the terminology of the Buddhists and how the two methods differ. may be learnt by a reference to the *Māṇḍūkya-Rahasya-Vivṛti* by the present writer. This topic is discussed in detail in chapter 7.

knowledge), *Sat-kārya-vāda* (the theory of pre-existent effect), *paramāṇukāranavāda* (the theory of the Atom as the cause) etc. Both of these saṁvṛtis are to be taken only as concessionary devices adopted for the purpose of teaching the truth.

It will thus be seen that while empirical procedure and the Vedic one are both in the sphere of Avidyā only, the superimposition incorporated in the method of Vedānta known as *adhyārōpa-apavāda* (superimposition and rescission) by no means invalidates the efficacy of S'āstra; for, it has to be remembered, this superimposition is only a concession as Gauḍapāda has clearly shown, and S'āṅkara is only following in the footsteps of that teacher.

### WHY THE METHOD OF SUPERIMPOSITION AND RESCISSION ALONE IS EMPLOYED EXCLUSIVELY IN VEDĀNTA

**23.** The self-established Ātman not being objectifiable, is hard to be known directly. So the S'ruti employs a number of superimpositions, negates the device employed in the superimposition and thereby only suggests that Ātman is ungraspable. This secret underlying the method has been expressly disclosed by Gauḍapāda himself an authority on the tradition.

स एष नेतिनेतीति व्याख्यातं निहुते यतः ।

सर्वमग्राह्यभावेन हेतुनाजं प्रकाशते ॥

GK. 3-26.

The S'ruti negates again and again at every step, whatever it employs as a means of teaching (vide Br. 3-9-26, 4-2-4, 4-4-22, 4-5-15). It proclaims 'Now this Ātman is He who has been

described as *neti neti* (not such, not such). The non-dual unborn essence of Ātman, says the Kārikā, then shines forth of itself.

**THAT BRAHMAN IS KNOWN ONLY THROUGH THE NEGATION OF THE SUPERIMPOSED IS A TEACHING COMMON TO ALL THE THREE PRASTHĀNAS**

24. That Brahman being devoid of specific features and never objectifiable has to be made known only by the negation of the superimposed attributes foreign to it, has been expressly stated in the Sūtras of Bādarāyaṇa; it has been taught in the Upanishads and announced in the Bhagavadgītā also. This harmony of the three Prasthānās has been pointed out by the commentator S'aṅkara. The student should ponder over the texts cited in the Bhāṣhya on the two aphorisms :

(१) दर्शयति चाथो अपि स्मर्यते । VS. 3-2-17.

'The S'ruti shows this and it is declared in the *Smṛtis* also.'

(२) अत एव चोपमा सूर्यकादिवत् । VS. 3-2-18.

'Hence the simile of the reflexion of the sun etc.'

The following are the texts to be gone into in particular :

"Now therefore, the teaching (of Brahman) : 'not such, not such'" (Br. 2-3-6) ; "It is certainly other than the known, and is higher than the unknown" (Ke. 1-4); "That (bliss) from which words turn back along with the mind, failing to reach it" (Tai. 2-9); "This Ātman is (perfect) silence" (?); "It is neither being nor non-being" (G. 13-12); "Do not think that I am invested with the qualities of all these elements (such as the earth etc.)" (Mō. Dh. 339-45); "He is made to appear to be of a

different form only through the associating adjunct" (?); "He is seen to be one and many like the reflection of the moon in the water." (?).

SBh. 3-2-17, 18, p. 358-359.

### TEACHING BY MEANS OF SUPERIMPOSITION, IS ONLY FOR NEGATING WHAT IT IS NOT

**25.** The sub-varieties of the *Adhyārōpa-apavāda* method are innumerable. Only a few of them are known by particular names. Some of them, we are going to consider in the next section. In order to forewarn the student that they are to be regarded as samples only, we now set forth some more varieties of superimposition implying the negation of certain other features :-

Although Brahman is devoid of all specific features, and although it is ever attained because of its all-pervading nature and because of its being the very Self of every one, 'attainability' is imputed to it in certain S'rutis such as this one for instance : 'The knower of Brahman attains the Highest' (Tai. 2-1). This is only to negate that it is attainable by some means other than knowledge. It also implies that Brahman should not be regarded as something to be reached after travelling towards it, as is the case with regard to Lower Brahman (*Hiranyagarbha*) whose attainability is taught in S'rutis like 'He attains *Swārājyam* (his own kingdom, as *Hiranyagarbha*)' (Tai. 1-6). Sometimes 'knowability' is attributed to Brahman by superimposition, as for instance in S'rutis like the following : 'This is to be known, for it is always in the form of one's own Ātman' (Sve. 1-12); 'Nārāyaṇa the great knowable' (Tai. Na. 13-29); '(That teaching) by which even that which is not heard becomes heard, that which is not thought over becomes thought over, and that which is not understood becomes understood'

(Ch. 6-1-3). And this superimposition is to reveal that ignorance is utterly destroyed by knowledge and that there remains nothing else to be known henceforth. And in certain cases knowership is superimposed to negate knowability, as for instance in the S'ruti : 'By what means, my dear, can the knower be known ?' (Br.2-4-14). And by certain S'rutis again the nature of being a witness is imputed to Ātman to deny even knowership to Ātman as in the text 'He is the witness, conscious and devoid of all attributes' (Sve. 6-11). And by certain other texts the very essential nature of Ātman is pointed out as in the text '(He is) *neti neti*, not such, not such' (Br. 2-3-6) in order to negate all specific attributes including the nature of being a witness. Similarly knowability by Vedantic text only is superimposed sometimes to teach that Ātman is not knowable by perception and other empirical means, as may be seen from texts like 'Those who have quite correctly ascertained the truth by means of intuition arising from Vedantas...' (Mu. 3-2-6). Ascertainability by the mind is sometimes taught to indicate that it is not known through sensuous knowledge, as is done in texts like 'By mind alone is this (Brahman) to be seen, there is no plurality whatever here' (Br. 4-4-19). And in other instances it is taught that Brahman is beyond both the mind and speech in order to reveal that Ātman is known exclusively through intuition distinct from both (mind and speech). As for instance, in the case of texts like this : 'From which words fall back, along with the mind failing to reach it - one who has intuited that bliss of Brahman, is not afraid of anything' (Tai. 2-9). Discriminating students may similarly interpret for themselves other instances of deliberate superimposition.

Nor is it a rule that each superimposition aims at removing only one particular thought-construction. To illustrate by an

example : Superimposition of knowability of Ātman not merely wards off the supposition that some other thing deserves to be known, but also suggests that one becomes omniscient by the knowledge of Brahman and that all his ignorance is removed once and for all. It is also implied that ignorance of Ātman alone is responsible for the appearance of all duality, and that subsequent to the dawn of Self-knowledge there would no longer continue the distinction of knower, means of knowledge, and the object of knowledge. And so on. It will thus be seen that the one superimposition of knowability on Brahman implies the dispersal of all constructs of imagination such as (1) the supposition of the actual existence of something other than Ātman, (2) the presumption that assumption of duality is the only imagination-construct to be removed by its knowledge, (3) the imagination that ignorance might recur at some future time, even after the knowledge of Brahman, (4) the supposition that actual existence of duality is responsible for its appearance, (5) the unfounded lease of continuance for knowership even after the knowledge of Ātman has dawned, and so on.

We have here adduced only a few instances to indicate that some particular superimpositions are intended to negate some other particular thought-constructs. The intelligent reader can now proceed for himself and infer the implied negations in similar cases. It should be never forgotten that wherever reality free from all attributes is presented as endowed with any particular attribute, it is only intended to negate some other property commonly imputed to it by the human mind, but never implies that the particular attribute employed for the purpose of teaching, really characterizes Reality as it is. For it will be seen that even this attribute is in its turn expressly negated elsewhere.



## EXTRACTS FROM THE BHĀSHYĀS

26. We shall now cite certain passages from the Bhāshyās to illustrate how S'aṅkara lays particular emphasis on the importance of the *Adhyārōpa-apavāda* method on the score that Reality being devoid of all specific features, can never be positively described :

1. In the same way that an animal is described positively by exclaiming 'There goes the ox, the white one, with horns', Brahman is described by means of superimposed name, form or action by means of words and expressions like 'Brahman is consciousness and bliss', 'It is a solid mass of consciousness', 'Brahman' and 'Ātman'. When, however, it is intended to indicate its essential nature itself, free from all particulars conditioning adjuncts, then it is impossible to define it in any particular manner. And so, for that purpose the only means to employ is to point out it by negation, i.e. by calling it '*neti neti*' (not such, not such), thus denying all properties attributable.

Br. 2-3-6, p. 755, 756.

2. Every word used to reveal a particular thing, or heard by listeners when so used, makes the particular thing known only by showing how it symbolises it, by referring to its genus, action, quality or relation and by no other means. For no other means is known to us. For example it can point to its genus by calling it 'a cow' or 'a horse' etc; or it can indicate its action and say 'he cooks' or 'he reads' etc.; or it may indicate it by pointing to its quality and say 'it is white or black' etc.; or else it may refer to its relation to something else and say 'wealthy', 'possessed of cattle' But Brahman is without genus and so cannot be expressed by words like 'being'; nor has it any quality in which case it could be expressed by an adjective of quality; it is by its very nature

free from all qualities. Nor can it be expressed by means of its action, for it is actionless. For the S'ruti says "It is devoid of parts, free from activity, and free from all distinction" (Sve. 1-19). Nor is it related to something else, for it is one, secondless Being, not objective, and the very self of everything, it is only proper to say that it can be expressed by no word whatever. And because there are such S'rutis as the following: 'From which all words fall back' (Tai. 2-9).

GBh. 13-12, p.203.

3. Nor is the self in its essential nature object of any other means of knowledge, for there is no associate conditioning it as an ox etc. Nor has it any genus, for being secondless it has no distinction of genus and species. Nor has it any predicable action like a cook, for it is changeless. Nor is it characterized by a quality like blue, for it is devoid of all qualities. Hence it cannot be expressed by any name.

Ma. Bh. 7, p. 186.

4. It is because of the interception of specific features like happiness that Ātman does not abide in his own essential nature and final beatitude (*S'reyas*) is only abiding in one's own nature. Therefore the S'āstra brings about the notion of not being happy etc. and thereby annuls the notion of being happy etc. by means of texts like '*neti neti*'.

GK. Bh. 2-32, p. 205.

5. Hence that Brahman cannot be denoted by the epithet '*Jñānam*' (knowledge) either. Nevertheless, it is indicated (*lakshyate*) though not expressed, by the word '*Jñānam*' denoting the semblance of consciousness which is really a modification of the mind. It is not directly denoted by that term because Brahman is devoid of genus and other specific features which alone are the occasion for the application of words to a thing. So is it with regard to the term '*Satyam*'. For Brahman is by its very nature devoid of all specific features. The term

*Satyam* really refers to the genus 'being' inhering in external objects, and when Brahman is described as '*Satyam*' (Real), it is only indicated by that term. But Brahman is not actually expressed by the term '*Satyam*'.

Tai. Bh. 2-1, p. 285.

[It is not intended even to stress that it is 'indicated' by any term. For words cannot objectify Brahman by means of any function (vṛtti) whatever, because Brahman is no object, and because it is the very self of even words. It has been clarified by Bhāshyakāra elsewhere (Tai. Bh.2-1 p. 283) that by applying the epithet *Satyam* to Brahman the S'ruti wants to tell us that Brahman is no effect. Similarly we have to understand that the expression '*Jñānam-Brahma*' (Brahman is consciousness) aims at revealing that Brahman is unlike in nature to such things as a pot. For the Bhāshya says 'since it is declared that Brahman is the cause, it is liable to be taken to be an efficient factor like any ordinary thing, and an insentient thing like clay. Hence to ward off this supposition, it is said 'Brahman is consciousness.']

6. *Objection* : "Is not even Ātman denoted by the word 'Ātman' ?

*Reply* : No. for there are S'rutis like 'From which words fall back', 'That in which one sees nothing else'.

*Question* : How then do texts like 'Ātman alone is below....' and 'It is Ātman' reveal Ātman ?

*Reply* : This is no fault. For, the word (Ātman), primarily used in the world of differences to denote individual soul as distinct from the body it possesses, is extended to indicate the entity which remains after the rejection of body and other not-selfs as not deserving that appellation, and is used to reveal what is really inexpressible by words".

Ch. Bh. 7-1-3, p. 542.

[This observation is made in the context of revealing that Brahman which is the Self of everyone is ineffable, for it is of a distinct nature and quite unlike all the nameables and names inasmuch as the latter are only modifications of Brahman and every modification belongs to the category of not-self. Hence the import of the passage is that the employment of the word 'Ātman' even with reference to the real inmost Self too great for words, is only to remove the notion which is current among common people that the body etc. are themselves the Self.]

We have thus set forth the nature of the method employed in S'āṅkara-Vedānta. We shall now enumerate in the next section some varieties of this method in order to show how they are all subsumed under this main method.

-----

## 5. VARIETIES OF THE VEDANTIC METHOD

### RELATION OF THE SEQUEL TO THE PRECEDING SECTION

27. It has been shown how according to S'ankara the one method of Adhyārōpa-apavāda is uniformly employed in all the Upanishads for the purpose of revealing the non-dual Reality. The nature of the method in its general aspect has been also exhibited in the course of citing certain passages from ancient teachers in order to demonstrate that the cardinal principles assumed by S'ankara belong to a hoary tradition. We shall now briefly indicate how particular varieties of this method have been pointed out in the Bhāshyas on the *Prasthāna-trayi*, i.e., on the Upanishads, the Bhagavadgītā and the Vedānta-Sūtras.

### THE METHOD OF DISTINGUISHING VIDYĀ AND AVIDYĀ

28. Texts like the following declare that by the knowledge of Brahman alone one can attain the highest goal of human life, viz., Brahmanhood. 'The knower of Brahman attains the highest' (Tai.2-1), 'Whoever comes to know that Supreme Brahman, becomes that very Brahman' (Mu. 3-2-9), 'Indeed this one is the all-pervading, unborn Ātman, undecaying, deathless, immortal, fearless Brahman. Brahman as is well known is fearless. Whosoever knows thus, becomes indeed that very fearless Brahman' (Br. 4-4-25). Hence we conclude that *Mukti* (release) is intercepted by *Avidyā* (ignorance) alone. Hence the method of distinguishing *Vidyā* and *Avidyā* (Right knowledge and error) has got to be considered first and foremost.

The following extracts from the Bhāshyas may well be pondered over in this connection :

1. In the same way as in the case of a piece of nacre appearing like silver, not grasping it consists only in the interception of wrong knowledge, so also grasping it means right knowledge only; for knowledge aims at removing the interception of wrong knowledge only. So also, in the present case, not attaining *Ātman* means only the interception of *Avidyā*. So attainment means only its removal, and never can there be any other way of attaining it. Br. Bh. 1-4-7, p. 666.

2. For Brahman alone is the state of freedom.

SBh. 3-4-52, p. 458.

[Here we are told that identity with Brahman, while it is ever attained appears to be unattained owing to *Avidyā* and that it appears to be attained through *Vidyā*.]

3. It is evident that the subject and the object which are of quite opposite nature as being objects of the I-concept and the thou-concept respectively can never be possibly mutually convertible in essence; and still less probable it is that their properties are convertible into the nature of one another. Therefore it is but proper to suppose that there can be no superimposition of the object which is in the sphere of the concept 'thou' and its properties upon the subject which is in the sphere of the concept 'I', and which is the subject of the nature of consciousness. Neither conversely can there be the superimposition of the subject and its properties on the object. Nevertheless it is a natural procedure of mankind to mix up the real and the unreal owing to wrong knowledge due to non-discrimination of the two absolutely distinct properties and possessors of properties, to superimpose the mutual identity and mutual transference of their properties and to think 'I am this', and 'This is mine'.

3(a). Now this superimposition, thus defined, the wise consider to be *Avidyā* (ignorance), and the ascertainment of the essential nature

of the two after discrimination they call *Vidyā* (wisdom).

Adhyāsa Bhāṣhya, pp. 1-2.

[Here is disclosed the nature of *Avidyā* which screens our Brahmic Nature. Mutual superimposition of the Self and the not-Self and the mistaken transference of their properties due to non-discrimination is *Avidyā*. It is also declared here that the ascertainment of the true nature of Reality by discrimination is *Vidyā*]

Thus by means of deliberate superimposition of *Vidyā* and *Avidyā*, the reality of bondage and the adventitiousness of release have been denied. Here are excerpts from the Bhāṣhyas divulging that wisdom no less than ignorance is a deliberate superimposition and not the inherent nature of Ātman :

4. In the same way as Ātman is presumed to be 'the knower' of objects like sound etc., which are conveyed by intellect etc., because of *Avidyā*, or modification of the mind of the nature of non-discriminating knowledge, Ātman himself who is really changeless is called 'the wise one' because of the modification of the mind, which is unreal likewise, viz., knowledge discriminating the self and the non-self.

GBh. 2-21, p. 19.

[That is to say, the nomenclature of Vidwān (the wise one) and *Avidwān* (ignorant) is itself due to conditioning adjuncts of the nature of modifications of the mind.]

5. Both *Viveka* (discrimination) and *Aviveka* (non-discrimination) are directly intuited to inhere in the *Antahkaraṇam* (inner organ, the mind). It is common knowledge that colour which is perceived is no property of the perceiver. And *Avidyā* is objectified by one's own intuition as when one thinks 'I am ignorant', 'My knowledge is not distinct'. The discrimination due to *Vidyā* is likewise intuited. Wise ones impart their knowledge to others, and these others grasp it. *Vidyā*

and *Avidyā*, therefore, have to be classed with name and form alone; and name and form are admittedly no properties of Ātman.

Tai. Bh. 2-8, p.310.

6. If it is argued that being the locus or not being the locus of *Avidyā*, is certainly a specific feature of Ātman just as blindness due to cataract or freedom from that blindness is a specific feature of a person, we say "No; for being ignorant by himself has been expressly denied in the case of Ātman by the S'ruti 'He thinks as it were, He moves as it were'."

Br.Bh 4-4-6, p. 919.

[It is stated here that *Vidyā* and *Avidyā* both belong to the not-self since they can be objectified, and that the fact of Ātman appearing to possess them as properties is only a false appearance.]

It will thus be seen that the method of *Vidyā* and *Avidyā* is employed only by superimposition of knowership on Ātman in accordance with others' views, but in reality Ātman is not even a knower. This is in consonance with the traditional dictum.

योऽस्ति कल्पितसंबृत्या परमार्थेन नास्त्यसौ ।

परतन्त्राभिसंबृत्या स्यान्नास्ति परमार्थतः ॥

"He who exists by *kalpita-sambṛiti*, does not exist from the view-point of Reality. He is only from the *paratantrābhisambṛiti*, the thought-position of other schools but not as a matter of fact."

GK. 4-73.

## THE METHOD OF S'ĀSTRA - PRĀMĀNYA

29. Similarly when it is maintained that Ātman is known only through the Upanishads, on the strength of texts like "I ask thee of the person known in the Upanishads" (Br. 3-9-26), "That



position of which all the Vedas sing (Ka. 1-2-15) it is only for the purpose of intimating that He is not knowable by perception and other empirical means of knowledge and not to convey the idea that He is actually known through the word. So says the author of the Sūtra-Bhāshya :

1. The intuition of Brahman is indeed achieved through the ascertainment of the import of Vedic text and not by other empirical means of knowledge like inference. SBh. 1-1-2, p.7.

2. For this entity is no object of perception because it has no colour and other properties. Nor is it the object of inference and other means for it has no indicatory mark etc. (necessary for those means to function). This entity can be known through Āgama (revelation) alone like *Dharma*. SB. 2-1-6, p.188.

It is for the purpose of teaching that Brahman is known only through Āgama that the revered Bādarāyaṇa has written the aphorism 'शास्त्रयोनित्वात्' (for it has S'āstra for its means). And the author of the Bhāshya has explained it thus "The meaning is that Brahman, the cause of the origin etc. of the Universe, is knowable through the S'āstra-pramāṇa alone." But because of this, one should not delude oneself into the belief that the distinction of pramāṇa and prameya (means and object of knowledge) sanctioned by common usage is really real, and that S'āstra is also a means of knowledge just like perception etc. enabling one to know Brahman which is not known through other means. For the s'ruti says "That which is not expressible by speech, but by which speech itself is expressed (known) - that alone is Brahman." (Ke. 1-5). And there is a further reason for this warning, for all Pramāṇas and S'āstras function under the presupposition of *Avidyā* for their basis. This is stated by the author of the Bhāshya:-

As for S'āstra, it is the *Final Pramāṇa*; it derives its validity only by pointing out and removing what is not the property of Ātman, but not by directly making known what is not known through other means.

GBh. 2-18, p. 16.

[In the Sanskrit original the word '*mātra*' (only) has to be read after '*nivartakatva*' to yield the intended meaning.]

2. The *Final Pramāṇa* removes the knowership itself and while so removing it loses its own validity, just as the means of knowledge in a dream, is invalidated on waking. GBh. 2-69, p. 39.

[The idea is that the S'ruti also is spoken of as a means of knowledge only in a secondary sense, from the stand-point of *Avidyā*, since all talk of *Pramāṇas* or means of knowledge depends on the presupposition of a knower, who is himself really a product of *Avidyā*.]

3. All usage of the means and object of knowledge, whether ordinary or Vedic, proceeds on the presupposition of the mutual superimposition of the self and the not-self known by the name of *Avidyā*; so also do the S'āstras purporting to lay down injunctions or to prohibit certain acts or to teach release. SBh.p.2.

[The word 'all' being a general term, the talk of one who desires to be released and one who is released is also to be understood as the outcome of *Avidyā*. Since the S'āstras include those that purport to teach 'release' also (*Mōksha-parāṇi*) even the S'āstra relating to Ātman is to be taken to be within the ambit of the usage of *Pramāṇas* based on *Avidyā*.]

Thus it is evident that for the Vedantins the convention of the means and objects of knowledge as also that of S'āstra etc. is only a device subsumed under the comprehensive method of *Adhyāropa-apavāda* contrived for the purpose of teaching.

## THE METHOD OF CREATION

**30.** Just as the enquiry into Brahman is recommended in the Upanishads granting for the nonce that the individual soul is a knower and Brahman is to be known, so also Brahman as the cause of the origin etc. of the universe, the entry of Brahman into the created world as a soul, and also the merging of the soul again into Brahman - all this is taught on the presumption of the distinction of the individual soul and Brahman. So also are taught the different states of consciousness, departing of the soul from and return back to this world, the constant transmigratory life of birth and death, and the states of knowledge and release as well. All this comes only under the device for the purpose of teaching the Reality, the Supreme Self, using the one method of Superimposition and Rescission, and it is never taken seriously that Brahman is really the cause of the origin etc. of the Universe, that it actually enters into the created Universe as a Jiva and that the Jivas do really undergo bondage and attain release afterwards. This has been summed up in a verse by Sri Gauḍapāda ācārya :-

न निरोधो न चोत्पत्तिर्न बद्धो न च साधकः ।

न मुमुक्षुर्न वै मुक्त इत्येषा परमार्थता ॥

"There is neither creation nor dissolution, no one bound nor one who undergoes spiritual discipline; no one who intensely desires to be released nor one who is released. This is the whole truth." GK. 2-32.

We shall first of all take up the method of creation for consideration, because enquiry into the nature of individual souls, mundane bondage in the shape of states of consciousness, and departing and returning from the other world on the part of Jivas, their release from the bondage and the means of release - all these presuppose creation.

The texts relating to creation, in the first place, aim at revealing the knowledge of the oneness of Ātman, but they are not very particular about the reality of creation. This we can conclude for instance from the Taittiriya Upanishad which begins with relating the good resulting from the knowledge of Brahman, and after narrating creation etc. by statements like 'From Ātman was born ether' (Tai. 2-1) goes on to say 'When this seeker attains stability which knows no fear in this invisible, bodiless, undefined entity in need of no other substrate - then he will have got freedom from all fear' (Tai. 2-7) thus denying the existence of all created (elements) with and without form in that very Brahman (its material cause). So also in the Muṇḍaka which solemnly declares that the Imperishable Reality (*Aksharam*) is free from all specific features by describing it as 'That which is invisible, ungraspable, causeless, attributeless, having neither eyes nor ears. and having neither hands nor feet' (Mu. 1-1-6) and then relates the creation of the universe from that very Imperishable entity thus 'Brahman becomes fat in the Tapas of brooding and from it is born food (or the manifesting *Avyākṛta*)' etc., and concludes 'All this is verily this Purusha (Supreme Person)' (Mu. 2-1-10), and 'That which is before us is verily immortal Brahman' (Mu. 2-2-11). This is evident too, from the enunciation of the good issuing forth from the knowledge of Brahman in these words:

"He who knows this to be hidden in the cave, of the heart, my dear friend, he verily unties the knot of *Avidyā*'. Mu. 2-1-10.

In like manner, we can discern that the method of creation, is presented in all the Upanishads as a variety of the *Adhyārōpa-apavāda* method.

This method of superimposing the Universe on Brahman for the purpose of teaching the unity of Ātman and subsequent

revoking it, is common to all the three *Prasthānas*. Thus in the *Bhagavadgītā* :-

(१) मत्स्थानि सर्वभूतानि न चाहं तेष्ववस्थितः ॥ G. 9-4

All these beings rest in me, but I do not rest in them.

(२) प्रकृतिं स्वामवष्टभ्य विसृजामि पुनः पुनः ॥ G. 9-8.

Controlling my Prakṛti, I create them again and again.

[This is superimposition.]

(३) न च मत्स्थानि भूतानि पश्य मे योगमैश्वरम् ॥ G. 9-5.

Nor are the beings really in me, just look at the Yoga (Glory) belonging to me, the Lord !

(४) न च मां तानि कर्माणि निबध्नन्ति धनञ्जय ॥ G. 4-9

And yet these acts do not bind me, O Dhananjaya !

[This is rescission.]

So also in the *S'ārīraka* or Vedānta Mīmāṃsā :

(५) कारणत्वेन च यथाव्यपदिष्टोक्तेः ॥ VS. 1-4-14.

For Brahman is spoken of as the cause of ether etc. in all the Upanishads, uniformly in the same way of description.

And in the Bhāṣhya we read :-

(a) Of what description the Omniscient Lord of all, the Self of every one, One without a second is spoken of as the cause in any one Vedantic text, of that very same description is he spoken of ( as the cause) in the other texts too. .... (For example) by the statement "May I become plenteous, may I be born" which expresses the will to become

plenteous on the part of Ātman the S'ruti has enunciated the non-difference of the created effects from the creator. And by the statement "He created all this, everything without exception" the S'ruti points to the creation of all the universe by Him, and thereby says that before creation, the creator was one without a second. Now of whatever description it is that Brahman is known from this text to be the cause (of the universe), of the Self same description is it known (to be the cause) elsewhere also.

SBh. 1-4-14, pp. 162-163.

(b) It may even be that texts with regard to the effect are disharmonious, for it (the effect) is not purposed to be taught. (To explain:) It is not indeed the purpose of the S'ruti to teach all this detail of creation & c., for there is no good of human life perceived or declared in the S'ruti in that connection. Nor can it be presumed (on the strength of the context); for from the commencement and conclusion in the various contexts (the texts treating of creation) are seen to be construable as going along with texts about Brahman to aid the unity of thought. ....Moreover, it can be concluded that all these details of creation etc. is intended to teach the non-difference of the effect from the cause by means of the illustrations of clay etc. Accordingly those that are well-acquainted with the tradition of Vedanta, say :-

मृद्धोहविस्फुलिङ्गाद्यैः सृष्टिर्या चोदितान्यथा ।

उपायः सोऽवताराय नास्ति भेदः कथञ्चन ॥

"The creation which is taught in various ways by means of illustrations like that of clay, metal, and sparks, is only a device for the purpose of leading the mind to the truth; there is no diversity on any account (GK. 3-15)".

SBh. 1-4-14, p. 163.

## THE METHOD OF CAUSE AND EFFECT

31. This explains the method of cause and effect also. For

the S'ruti teaches that Jivas are born from Brahman and are dissolved again in Brahman. As for instance, "Just as similar sparks dart forth in thousands from a fire aflame, so also, my dear friend, various beings are born from the Imperishable (*Aksharam*), and are dissolved in that very same (*Aksharam*)" (Mu. 2-1-1). And it also announces that all things of the world subjective and objective are born from Brahman alone thus "From this alone are born the vital force, the mind and all the senses ; the ether, air, fire, water, and the earth supporting all" (Mu. 2-1-3). So also another S'ruti beginning with "It thought - 'Let me become plenteous, let me be born'. It created fire" (Ch. 6-2-3) says that Brahman itself was born in the form of fire and other elements. From all this, it would appear that a cause-and-effect relation is intended to be taught between Brahman and the Universe. From the rescission of this very relation of cause and effect, however, we have to conclude that this method of cause and effect has been devised only for the purpose of revealing the non-difference of the effect from the cause. For there are S'rutis like the following : "He is born in diverse ways, while he is really never born" (Tai. A. 3-13-39), "*Prakṛti* should be taken to be *Māyā* (an illusion) and the Great Lord to be the *Māyāvin* (the magician) and by parts of his, all this universe is pervaded." (Sve. 4-10).

This has been indicated by the author of the Sūtra also thus:

"Their non-difference is concluded on the basis of the word *Ārambhaṇa* and other texts." VS. 2-1-14.

And the author of the Bhāṣya has thus explained the drift of the Sūtra :-

1. The 'effect' is the universe comprising the panorama of ether etc., and the cause is the Highest Brahman. And we can conclude

that the effect is non-different from the cause. How ? On account of the word *Ārambhana* and other texts. We shall first take up the word '*Ārambhana*'. After laying down the proposition asserting the possibility of knowing all things by knowing one particular entity, it is said, by way of supplying an illustration which is demanded by that proposition : "Just as, my dear boy, all that is made up of clay is known through the knowledge of a lump of clay, since the effect is only a name conjured up by speech and the only reality is what is known as clay". The meaning is this : When one lump of clay is ascertained to be really clay, all that is made of clay, such as a pot, a lid or a pail also becomes known, since they are likewise essentially clay. For an effect is *Vācārambhaṇam Nāmadheyam* i.e. the effect is conjured up as existing only by speech which calls it 'a pot', 'a lid', or 'a pail'. But as a matter of fact there is nothing which may be called an effect; for it is only a name, unreal. What is known as clay is the only real thing. This is the illustration cited in the S'ruti for Brahman. By the word *Vācārambhaṇa* used therein we have to infer that even in the case of that of which it is an illustration that no effects exist apart from Brahman. Again, after stating that fire, water and food (earth), are the effects of Brahman, the S'ruti says that the effects of fire, water and food, do not exist apart from fire, water and food, in these words : "The fireness of fire has gone away, for the effect is only a name conjured up by speech, the only reality being the three colours (Ch. 6-4-1)" etc.

SBh. 2-1-14, p. 196.

2. By the word '*Ādi*' (etc.) in the expression '*Ārambhaṇa-shabdādibhyah*' in the original, we have to understand and cite such texts as 'All this has this (*Sat*) for its essence, that alone is real, that alone is the Ātman, that thou art'; 'All this is verily what we know as this Ātman' which (texts) teach the unity of Ātman.

SBh. 2-1-14, p. 197.

Here by the assertion that the effect is non-different from the cause, what is intended to emphasize is that all effect is spoken



of as being born only illusorily, just to impart the knowledge of the oneness of Ātman. As a matter of fact, however, there is no effect as such, it is only superimposed upon the cause by *Avidyā*. so says the author of the Bhāshya :-

3. Therefore in the same way that the ether spaces limited by a large pot or a little one (for drinking water) or by any other vessel, are non-different from the cosmic ether, and in the same way that mirage water etc. are non-different from the barren soil etc., just appearing and vanishing away as they do, and being of a nature undefinable, so also we have to understand that this universe of manifoldness in the form of experiencer and experienced etc. is non-existent apart from Brahman.

SBh. 2-1-14, p.197.

We shall now cite three Kārikās just to ratify that the above quoted extracts from the Bhāshya are quite in harmony with the Vedantic tradition :-

सतो हि मायया जन्म युज्यते न तु तत्त्वतः ।

तत्त्वतो जायते यस्य जातं तस्य हि जायते ॥

"Of a real being an illusory birth alone can reasonably happen; for him whose opinion it is really born, it would be tantamount to say that what is born alone can be born."

GK. 3-27.

न कश्चिज्जायते जीवः सम्भवोऽस्य न विद्यते ।

एतत्तदुत्तमं सत्यं यत्र किञ्चिन्न जायते ॥

"No Jiva is born, and there is no cause for him (from which he is to be born). This is the highest Reality wherein nothing is born."

GK. 3-48.

उपलम्भात् समाचारादस्तिवस्तुत्ववादिनाम् ।

जातिस्तु देशिता बुद्धैरजातेस्त्रसतां सदा ॥

"Birth is taught as a doctrine by the wise ones to those who hold to the doctrine that things exist because of their appearance and practical efficiency and who are always afraid of that which is unborn."

GK. 4-42.

### BRAHMAN'S ENTRY INTO CREATION AS A JĪVA

32. In the same manner that real creation is not the purport of S'rutis when they teach creation, Brahman's entry into the created world too, is taught not to stress the reality of entrance as a factual event but only to introduce the enquirer's mind to the idea of the unity of Ātman by teaching that Brahman itself unchanged, illusorily appears to be in the form of Jīva. That this is so, has to be concluded from the circumstance that the Jīva is taught to be identical with the Brahman so entering the creation. Therefore texts like the following are from the stand-point of *Adhyārōpa* (deliberate superimposition):

(a) Having created it, He entered into that very creation.

Tai. 2-6.

(b) Splitting this very same seam of the hair, he entered through this opening.

Ai. 1-3-12.

(c) Let me enter in the shape of this Jīva my own self and differentiate name and form

Ch. 6-3-2.

And these and other S'rutis are employed for *Apavāda* (rescission):-

(a) Now this One in the body of man and that One in the Sun, is one and the same. Tai. 2-8.

(b) He saw this very Purusha, the all-pervading Brahman and ejaculated "Now I have seen this Brahman !". Ai. 1-3-13.

(c) All this has this (Being) for its essence, that is real. that thou art, O Svetaketu. Ch. 6-8-7.

So says the author of the Bhāshya also :-

1. Now this very same cause of ether etc. has created the effect (Universe) and is intuited in the particular forms of a seer, hearer, thinker and understander, as though it had entered into it. This really is (what is meant by) entering the creation. Tai. Bh. 2-6, p.301.

2. Having created the effect beginning with ether up to and including the *Annāmaya* (the physical body), it is intuited as possessing particular forms, as though it had entered into the created object. Therefore one should know it to be of a nature quite distinct from that of all effects, and Bliss distinguished by characteristics like invisibility, as one's own Self. For teaching about entry into creation is meant to inculcate this. Tai. Bh. 3-1, p.313.

3. For statements relating to creation, entry into creation, sustenance and dissolution of the Universe, are all meant to aid the realization of the unity of that Ātman. Br. Bh. 1-4-7, p. 658.

4. Texts relating to creation etc. may be reasonably understood to be meant as aids to the realization of the unity of Ātman, for this additional reason that perception of duality is derided. So we have to understand that being known in the effect in the special form (of Jīva) is figuratively spoken of as entry into the created world.

Br. Bh. 1-4-7, pp. 658-659.

## THE METHOD OF RELIGIOUS WORKS AND MEDITATION

33. It is evident that the nature of being an agent of action and experiencer of the results thereof (*Kartṛtvam Bhōktṛtvam ca*) is, just like the nature of being a knower (*Pramāṛtva*); a property belonging only to Ātman who has become Jīva after entering into the aggregate of the body and the senses; for the superimposition of the properties of the body, senses and the mind is common to both these capacities. Now, the S'āstra enjoining religious works pre-supposing agency of action as inhering in Jīvas, does not insist on the reality of agency and other factors of action, but on the other hand, expressly denies that Ātman is actually tainted with right and wrong religious works as seen in such texts as 'He is devoid of *Dharma*, and devoid of *Adharma*....' (Ka. 1-2-14). And in like manner, the S'ruti which enjoins *Upāsana*s (meditation) should not be supposed to emphasize the reality of the agency of meditation as pertaining to Ātman, for it denies the reality of that agency likewise by saying 'He is meditating as it were, he is moving as it were' (Br. 4-3-7).

Accordingly, the author of the Bhāshyas says :-

1. Assuming the existence of the factors of action as recognized in empirical life, the S'āstra which enjoins religious works for the benefit of those who desire to be released and for the benefit of those that desire the fruits of religious works, cannot be supposed to be engaged in asserting the reality of the factors of action.

Tai. Bh. Conclusion of S'ikshavalli 278.

2. This *Upāsana* as well as *Karmas* is recommended for the benefit of those in Ās'ramas which are meant for *sādhakas* entertaining the lowest and the mediocre stand-points of view, but not for those who

entertain the highest point of view which sees the one Ātman without a second. GK. Bh. 3-16, p. 215.

3. This being the case, the person who thinks that the *Kevala Ātman* (the Pure Atman) is the agent of the action done by these (the five factors of action) which he has identified with his own self, and imagines that he is himself the doer, that unwise person does not see things aright. Why ? Because he has no prepared mind, no mind purified by the teaching of the Upanishads and a preceptor or by good reasoning. He is an ill-minded person possessed of a low, perverted, impure mind occasioning constant births and deaths. This wrong-minded person sees not even while seeing, like one suffering from cataract, who sees many moons; or like one who sees the moon as moving very fast where actually it is the clouds that pass quickly, or again like one who sitting in a vehicle imagines oneself as moving fast while it is some others that so move.

GBh. 18-16, p. 263.

[The five factors of action referred to here are the body etc. enumerated in the fourteenth verse.]

## THE METHOD OF THE FIVE KŌS'AS

34. It is evident that the method of the five sheaths (*Pañc'a-Kōs'a-Prakriya*) too, is a variety of the *Adhyāropa-apavāda* method. For there the S'ruti enumerates the five 'selves' invented by Avidyā beginning with the body thus : 'Different from this self made up of food, there is another self, the *Prāṇamaya*', 'another self made up of the mind'. 'another self made up of the intellect', 'another self made up of bliss', and in each case it enjoins the meditation of the body etc. taken in its cosmic aspect (*Samashti*). And at the end it teaches the innermost Brahman itself as the tail

of *Ānandamaya* and declares "He who thinks that Brahman is *Asat* (non-existent), he himself becomes non-existent" (Tai. 2-6) and thus, passing beyond all the selves superimposed by *Avidyā*, it concludes by emphasizing Brahman alone as the one substrate of all thought-constructs, wherein all specific features have vanished altogether. It then asserts that this *Ātman* is one and uniform (*Sa ekah*) in all, and says that the wise one who realizes it as the true self of even that *Ānandamaya* (एतमानन्दमयमात्मानमुपसंक्रामति Tai. 2-8), as his own Self is entitled to attain the *summum bonum* of life.

And this has been expressly said by the author of the *Bhāṣyas* thus :-

Therefore, *saṁkramaṇam* is not attaining; nor is it the act of any one of (the five selves) beginning with the *Annamayātman*. And so, as the only alternative left over, we have to take it that *saṁkramaṇa* is the act of that which is other than the five *kōs*'as beginning with *Annamaya* and ending with *Ānandamaya* and it is only knowledge that is meant by the term *saṁkramaṇam*. Tai. Bh. 2-8, p.210.

[By the statement that *saṁkramaṇa* is an act of the self other than those ending with *Ānandamaya* it is intended to say that one who realizes the One Self unconditioned by any associate is verily Brahman itself.]

Knowers of the tradition, such as Gaudapāda, have also said:-

रसादयो हि ये कोशा व्याख्यातास्तैत्तिरीयके ।

तेषामात्मा परो जीवः खं यथा संप्रकाशितः ॥

"Of the *Kōs*'as (sheaths) beginning with *Annarasamaya* which have been explicated in the *Taittiriya Upanishad*, *Ātman* is the life, and

He is the Supreme Self which we have reasoned out by the illustration of ether." GK. 3-11.

[The same Ātman that is revealed in the Taittiriya Upanishad we have presented through the help of reason based upon intuition. So this is no mere speculation.]

### THE METHOD OF SELF-EFFULGENCE

**35.** In the same way too the Shruti has framed Janaka's question "What light has this Purusha (the aggregate of body etc.)?" and has offered an answer through Yājñavalkya by the method of *Adhyārōpa-apavāda*. It is common knowledge that the aggregate of the body and the senses has several functions to perform such as resting in a place, going to some other spot, doing some work and returning therefrom. King Janaka asks this question, "Which is the guiding light ?" for all these functions ? He wants to know whether this aggregate is its own light that guides it while performing such functions, or whether it performs its functions guided by some light other than itself. Yājñavalkya in his reply first presumes the external sun, moon, fire and sound to be the light in question, but since the aggregate is found to function even in their absence, Janaka asks which might be the factual light in question and Yājñavalkya gives his final answer and says Ātman alone is the light of this aggregate (Br. 4-3-6).

Here it is seen that the sun etc. have been hypothetically proposed as the light, not with the express intention of asserting that they are actually such, but only to insure the probability that there must be some external light other than the aggregate. In the same way that Prāṇamaya and other sheaths are proposed by turns

just as a device for the purpose of determining the real inmost Ātman, here also in the S'ruti "Who is that Ātman ? This one made up of Vijñāna among the *Prāṇas* (the senses) the Light within the heart" (Br. 4-3-7), the imputation of being the light required to be the sun etc., is only a conventional device used for the purpose of making known the self-effulgence of the Ātman who illuminates all the body and the senses without depending on the external lights. For we have the emphatic assertion "Here this Purusha is self-effulgent" (Br. 4-3-9, 4-3-14). So says the revered S'aṅkara also while commenting on the Sūtra - Bhāṣya :-

"Dream has been taken up for discussion just for the purpose of distinguishing the self-luminosity of Ātman, since in waking it is difficult to distinguish it owing to the contact of the objects and the senses, and since there are the lights of the sun etc. also inter-blending."

SB. 3-2-4, p. 346.

### EXIT, GOING AWAY AND RETURNING ARE ALL FROM THE STAND-POINT OF IMPUTATION

36. Exit, going to other worlds and returning etc. are likewise from the stand-point of deliberate imputation only. As for instance, exit from the body is implied in S'rutis like "When this Purusha becomes afflicted and is about to die, becomes insensible after extreme weakness, they say 'He has departed for he hears not, sees not, neither does he talk with the organ of speech nor has he thinking power.' Then he becomes merged in the *Prāṇas*, then speech is dissolved in him with all the names, the organ of sight is dissolved with all colours, the organ of the ear is dissolved with all sounds, the mind is dissolved with all mental faculties. When he departs from this body, he goes out indeed with all these" (Kau. 5-



3)<sup>1</sup>, and "Prāṇa goes out with him as he departs" (Br. 4-4-2). The departure of the soul from the body is described in S'rutis like "Whoever go away from this world, they all go to the moon" (Kau. 3-2), "He takes to this *Devayāna* path and reaches the world of Agni" (Kau. 3-3) etc., going to other worlds is taught. In texts like "From that world, he returns to this world to perform karmas" (Br. 4-4-6), returning is taught. All this is from the stand-point of imputation. Abrogation of this exit etc. is found in the text "He thought over like this : 'Whose departure is it, due to which I also depart, or whose stay is it due to, that I shall also have stayed ?' He then created Prāṇa" (Pr. 6-3, 4) which purports to say that departure of the soul from the body is due to departure of Prāṇa, and does not intrinsically pertain to the soul. We have to conclude so from the fact that the S'ruti describes the self as 'Aprāṇa' (free from Prāṇa). For, as it is well known, knowers of the tradition like Gaudapāda have declared :-

मरणे संभवे चैव गत्यागमनयोरपि ।

स्थितौ सर्वशरीरेषु चाकाशेनाविलक्षणः ॥

"In death and birth, in going away and coming back, and in staying in all these bodies - he is not dissimilar to the ether." GK. 3-9.

The Bhāshya on this verse runs thus :-

1. . . Just as the birth and death, going and coming back as well as staying in a place seemingly pertain to the jar-space, so also the birth and death etc. seemigly pertain to Ātman. GKBh 3-9, p. 212.

---

1. This text is an extract from the Ānandāshrama Edition of S'ankhayana Āranyaka. There it is counted as the first chapter. In the Upanishad of the Kaus'itaki as found in the Nirmayasagara Press Edition, the Upanishad text is slightly different from the above.

Therefore, exit etc. of the soul are evidently from the stand-point of imputation only just to create dispassionateness.

2. Here in the first pāda, to begin with, the various ways of going to other worlds is set forth taking the *Pancāgni Vidyā* for the authority. This is just to induce dispassionateness, for we have the S'ruti 'Therefore one should become dispassionate' at the close of this section.

SBh. 3-1-1, p. 324.

## THE METHOD OF THE UNIVERSAL AND THE PARTICULAR

37. So also we have to understand that the treatment of Ātman as a universal is really from the thought-position of deliberate imputation. Thus there is the S'ruti illustrating this :- "The illustration is this : While the kettle-drum is being beaten, one would not be able to grasp the external sounds by themselves, but the sound is grasped only through conceiving it as that of the drum, as the sound arising from the beating of the drum."

(Br. 2-4-7).

We find that the author of the Bhāshya explains this in the following two extracts :-

1. By grasping them as of the drum, i.e. by taking them to be specific sounds of the drum, these particular sounds will have been grasped, for they are not apart from the genus, sound of the drum. By grasping the genus sound as produced by the beat of the drum, the species underlying it are also grasped, but they cannot be grasped as distinct from that genus. For as species they have no independent existence. In like manner no particular thing can be perceived as an entity in dream or waking apart from *Prajñāna* (Pure Consciousness). Hence it is right to conclude that they do not exist apart from Pure Consciousness.

Br. Bh. 2-4-7, p. 762.

2. More than one illustration have been cited, to call attention to the fact that there are numerous genera. It is well-known that there are numerous sub-species animate and inanimate which are distinct from one another. They have all to be somehow brought under the one highest genus the Pure Consciousness. Just as the subaltern genera of sound like that of the kettle-drum, the conch or the lute, are included in the genus sound, so it can be concluded that, during the time of sustentation of the universe to begin with, that things being non-different from the subaltern genera are all one with Brahman.

Br. Bh. 2-4-9, p. 762.

Here it is clear that the nature of Brahman as the highest genus is not seriously emphasized, for everything as not-self is unreal and therefore cannot be regarded as a species of any one genus, whence it follows that Ātman is no genus to which they might be regarded as subordinated species. Indeed it has been declared in the *Gītā-Bhāshya*:-

3. It is common knowledge that there are two notions corresponding to everything, in apposition to each other, like the two notions corresponding to a blue lotus. Thus we have these two notions in concatenation when we conceive 'an existent pot', 'an existent cloth', 'an existent elephant' and so on in each case. Of these two notions, the notion of 'pot' etc. is variable, as we have shown already, but not the notion of existence. Thus final conclusion as to the essential nature of both being and not-being, the self and the not-self, has been arrived at by the knowers of truth; they have concluded that the existent always is, and the non-existent (or unreal) never is. GBh. 2-16, pp. 14, 15.

And as there can be no genus without species, it is to be concluded that Ātman is a genus only by the view-point of deliberate imputation employed as a device for the purpose of teaching.

## THE METHOD OF THREE STATES ALSO A DEVICE

38. So also should we consider the imputation of the states of consciousness to Ātman in the S'rutis. 'He who is in the waking state of outward consciousness is *Vaishvānara*, experiencer of the gross' (Ma. 3), 'He who is in the dream state, of inward consciousness ..... is the *Taijasa*, experiencer of the subtle' (Ma. 4), 'He who is in the state of sound sleep, reduced to a single entity only, one mass of consciousness, *Ānandamaya* (preponderating in bliss), is *Prājña*, experiencer of bliss, with a door tending to awareness' (Ma. 5). For this imputation is for the purpose of presenting the *Ādhidaivic* aspects of Ātman in order to negate his limited nature. And we have the subsequent text 'Not of inward consciousness, not of outward consciousness, not of consciousness in either direction, not a mass of consciousness, neither conscious nor unconscious' which negates all contact of states of consciousness and declares that Ātman is free from all specific features. Accordingly the Bhāshya while commenting on the twelfth Mantra points to Ātman as being essentially the Pure *Oṃkāra* devoid of the distinction of the name and the named, and concludes thus :-

"This *Oṃkāra* has become the Non-dual Reality free from all distinctive details, and auspicious. *Oṃkāra* as uttered by one who has acquired the aforesaid intuition of the three measures and of three aspects, is verily Ātman himself. Whoever knows this, enters his real Ātman as Ātman in his own true nature. Having the vision of Reality, this knower of Brahman has entered the Ātman after burning of the third seednature, and therefore is born no more. For the *Turiya* (the fourth) is no causative seed. The snake which has entered into the rope after the discrimination of the nature of the rope and the snake, cannot,

surely, rise up again as before by dint of impressions formed in the mind in the case of the person who has distinguished the snake."

Ma. Bh. 12, p. 194.

## THE CONVENTION OF BONDAGE AND RELEASE & C.

**39.** Nay more, whatever varieties have been noticed in this section, and whatever other varieties there be which are referred to in the Upanishads but have not been noticed here, all of them have been employed only as devices for the purpose of teaching the Reality devoid of all specific features; eternally pure, intelligent and free in itself and no properties whatsoever imputed to Reality in virtue of this method can in any way effect the least alteration in the nature of Reality itself. This is the one dictum of Vedanta. All the Upanishads employ various means as devices and aim at conducting to the enlightenment that this *Vijñānamaya*, seemingly a transmigratory soul from the stand-point of the unwise, is verily Brahman itself freed from eternity from all distinctive factors.

Accordingly the S'ruti proclaims :-

1. Now the Brahman is without an antecedent, without a consequent, without an interior and without an exterior. This Ātman is verily Brahman, experiencer of everything. Br. 2-5-19.

2. This indeed is the great, unborn, Ātman, free from old age, free from death, immortal, fearless, Brahman itself. Brahman is well-known to be fearless. He indeed becomes verily this fearless Brahman, whoever knows this. Br. 4-4-25.

3. All this has this Pure Being for its essence. That is real, that is Ātman, that thou art. Ch.6-8-7.

And the author of the Bhāshya has said in the course of explaining the Brāhadārnayaka :-

(a) In all the four chapters, one and the same Ātman has been uniformly determined to be the Highest Brahman. The means employed for knowing it, however, is different in each case. The end, on the other hand, is that very Ātman who has been pointed out in the fourth chapter in these words : "Now, the teaching concerning (the Ātman), 'not such, not such'.

Br. Bh. 4-5-15, p. 944.

It cannot be suspected that it is tantamount to nullity since it is devoid of specific features and not objectifiable and there can be no knowledge of such a thing; for it is of the nature of Consciousness self-established, and being the Self of everyone is in no need of another knowledge to throw light on it. Nor can it be objected that since it is self-established, all teachings about Brahman become futile and invalid, and that since the knower is himself Brahman, the desire to enlightenment as to the nature of Brahman would become pointless inasmuch as Ātman cannot be both subject and object of knowledge simultaneously. For wisdom (*Vidyā*) is a term signifying nothing more than the intuition of Brahman as self-established, as the self of the knower himself. The teaching of the S'āstras and the preceptor is indeed aimed at inducing the unfolding of that very kind of intuition by treating in detail what is devoid of all details by the method of superimposition and rescission.

This has been clearly stated by the author of Brāhadaranyaka Bhāshya :-

(b) This (soul) which is found in the body now, was Brahman itself in the beginning, that is to say, even before enlightenment. Only, without enlightenment, it superimposed upon itself the following

notions: 'I am not Brahman, nor am I the whole' and consequently it presumed 'I am an active agent, and experiencer of the fruits of action; I am happy, miserable, a transmigratory soul'. But in reality it was Brahman itself quite different in nature from what it presumed itself to be, and it was the all too (*sarvam ca*). Now it was somehow awakened by the compassionate Ācārya who said 'Thou art not a transmigratory soul' and then knew itself in its own intrinsic nature. The meaning of the word 'eva' is Brahman itself in its own nature freed from the specific features superimposed upon it. Br. Bh. 1-4-10. p. 673.

(c) [Objection:] Is it not self-contradictory to say that the knower knows himself ? For there is the S'ruti 'You cannot know the knower of knowledge itself'.

[Reply :] No. It is no contradiction to say that he is known this way. He *can be known and is known* in this manner, to wit, that he is the seer of the sight, for He is known as the seer of sight. and this is so because he is in no need of another knowledge. Br. Bh. 1-4-10, p. 673.

It cannot be objected that the intuition of Brahman itself would be impossible on this supposition, since there would be no need to seek for the means of the same. For by the expression 'intuition of Brahman' we only mean to say that Ātman is of the nature of the stuff of intuition or Pure Consciousness itself. Resting in Ātman alone after the impediments to its knowledge are removed, and the birth of a concept, a modification of the mind illumined by the semblance of Ātman-consciousness, is all that is meant by the term 'intuition'. We have the support of the Bhāshya itself on this point :-

This Ātman of the nature of intuition (*anubhavātmaka*) named Brahman, devoid of all properties pertaining to worldly life, is

the entity denoted by the term 'That' (*tatpadārthah*) well-known to experts in Vedānta. SBh. 4-1-2, p. 462.

5. Such being the case, the proposition 'that thou art' cannot give rise to right knowledge about its meaning in the case of those for whom the entities denoted by these two terms ('that' and 'thou') are impeded by ignorance, doubt and misconception. SBh. 4-1-2, p. 462.

6. Therefore this is the intuition of Ātman which gives rise to the conviction 'I am of the nature of consciousness free from all evil.' SBh. 4-1-2, p. 463.

7. The witnessing Self itself would be intuited by itself of the nature of intuition. The birth of the (corresponding) intellectual concept with its semblance is called its intuition. Up. Sā. 18-205.

[It has the semblance of the witness, because it is pervaded by the consciousness (*Cit*) of the nature of intuition itself. 'Its intuition' in the verse means intuition of Ātman.]

So also the following S'rutis :-

8. 'The Ātman alone, my dear, is to be seen, is to be heard, thought over and understood.' Br. 2-4-5.

9. One should not enquire into pleasure and pain; one should know the knower (experiencer) of pleasure and pain. One should not enquire into the nature of the mind; one should know the thinker. Kau. 5-8.

In texts such as the above, means like *Śhravana* (hearing) intended for the attainment of knowledge or intuition of Ātman are taught subject to the presumption of the distinction of the *Vijñānatman* and *Paramātman*. This presumption is a device



employed for the purpose of inducing introvertness on the part of the seeker of the truth.

The convention of bondage and release etc. is likewise a presumption granted as a device for the sake of teaching the truth. This also has been affirmed by the author of the *Sūtra-Bhāṣya* :

10. There may be an extrovert person who longs exclusively for what is pleasant, and is anxious that nothing unpleasant may happen to him, but who is not able to attain the absolute good by that way of life. Now texts like 'Ātman alone, my dear, is to be seen', turn back this person who longs for the absolute good. They turn him away from the object of the natural outward tendency and action of the aggregate of the body and the senses, and direct him to go along the stream of thought inclined towards the inner Ātman. SBh. 1-1-4, p.19.

11. The Jīva even while he is the very Brahman (to be known), is called an agent of actions and the experiencer of the fruits thereof in view of his special aspect due to the conditioning adjuncts like the mind. In order to reveal his own real nature as Brahman by excluding the special aspect due to the conditioning adjuncts, it is taught that "One should not enquire into the nature of speech, but should know the speaker himself" etc. This is for the purpose of directing the seeker to turn towards the inner Self. Hence there is no contradiction here. SBh. 1-1-31, p.61.

12. For *Manana* (thinking over the nature of the self), and *Nididhyāsana* are also for the purpose of intuition like *S'ravaṇa*. SBh. 1-1-4, p. 23.

13. The Supreme Ātman himself as conditioned by the associates (*Upādhis*) to wit, the body, the senses, the mind and the intellect is spoken of by the ignorant as the *S'arīra* (the embodied self). This is just like the ether which is really unlimited appearing to be

limited owing to conditioning associates like pots, jars and the like. And relative to that limitation the convention of taking it as being subject to differentiating relations like that of the subject and the object previous to the grasping unity of Ātman inculcated in the S'ruti 'that thou art' is no self-contradiction. When, however, the unity of Ātman is grasped, all talk of bondage and release etc. would come to an end for good.

SBh. 1-2-6, p. 67.

Thus all instances of human procedure being the outcome of Avidyā, the Upanishads teach creation and dissolution etc. from the stand-point of deliberate superimposition and from the stand-point of rescission they negate all that was taken for granted before that. This is the convention sanctioned by those who are an authority on Vedānta. Now this has been formulated by Gauḍapādācārya himself, well-acquainted with the Vedantic tradition :-

न निरोधो न चोत्पत्तिर्न बद्धो न च साधकः ।

न मुमुक्षुर्न वै मुक्त इत्येषा परमार्थता ॥

"There is no dissolution, no creation either; no one in bondage and no one who makes an effort to get free; no one longing for release, and none that has become free. This is the sole truth. GK. 2-32.

[Bhāṣhya :- When all duality is unreal and the Ātman alone is real - then it will have been concluded that all this human procedure - both mundane and scriptural - is wholly in the region of Avidyā. .... There being neither creation nor dissolution, the one truth is that there are no persons bound by saṃsāra etc.]

We have explained the Method of Vedānta briefly in its general form and its varieties as well, as approved by the revered S'āṅkara. In the chapters forthcoming we shall illustrate how

schools ignorant of the method have speculated in various ways about the Vedantic System like the blind men of the fable who made different guesses about the real nature of the elephant. Our object in doing this will be solely to wean the students of Vedanta from straying away from the right path so that they may be all led back to the only path to the highest goal of human life.

-----

## 6. S'AÑKARA'S SCHOOL OF VEDANTA as contrasted with OTHER SCHOOLS

### RELATION OF THE SEQUEL TO THE PRECEDING SECTION

40. It is impossible to describe the unborn secondless Reality, the Brahman-Self, by making it an object of speech and thought, for the simple reason that it is devoid of all specific features. Nor is there any need for this self-established and self-luminous Self of every one being made known through any means of knowledge as is the case for instance with a clay-jar or a piece of cloth or any other insentient knowable. The Vedantas (or Upanishads) are called the means of knowing it only by courtesy, because they reveal its true nature by sublating *Avidyā* or ignorance which alone intercepts and falsifies the nature of Reality. This method of presenting Vedantic truth, peculiar to S'aṅkara's tradition, has been set forth at some length in the previous section.

Followers of other schools of Vedanta, however, who were contemporaneous with S'aṅkara, described the Upanishads as the valid means of knowing Brahman in different ways in accordance with their own traditions. In order to assure the student of Vedanta that this is the only method adopted in the Upanishads, it is necessary to set forth the reasons for rejecting their modes of interpretation even while they are all Advaitins. The sequel will be devoted to this purpose.

### COMMON CHARACTERISTICS OF ANCIENT SCHOOLS

41. Even the followers of the ancient schools take Brahman to be the cause of the Universe, and agree that Jivas

become one with Brahman in the state of final release. These thinkers are very particular, however, about the special means of release as taught in their respective traditions : (1) Some of them believed that *Mōksha*, or release should be assumed to be the effect of the both *Karma* (religious works) and *Jñāna* (meditation) practised in combination. *Karmakāṇḍa* (portion of the Vedas teaching religious works) being Veda, should, in their opinion, be treated as equally authoritative with the *Jñānakāṇḍa* (portion teaching knowledge).

(2) Others thought that the *Jñāna* taught in the Upanishads, is really *Upāsana* (meditation), since bare knowledge of things as they are, would be of no avail in regard to the ultimate goal. For we find injunctions in the Upanishads like the following : "Ātman alone, my dear, is to be seen" (Br. 2-4-5), "He is to be sought after" (Ch. 8-7-1). As for assertive sentences which speak of existent entities, they must be taken to present the nature of what has got to be meditated upon. A few belonging to this school believed that even the removal of ignorance could be achieved by this meditation.

(3) Others were of opinion that as *Mōksha* (final release) is attaining identity with Brahman free from multifariousness, the aspirant is enjoined in all the Vedas to dissolve all distinctions and differences. So *Mōksha* has to be attained only after gradually dissolving every feature of difference.

(4) Some others again, taught that the aspirant for release, cannot reach the goal even after listening and understanding the nature of Brahman. Hence Brahman-hood is to be attained only after constant practice of meditation on Brahman known through the text for a long time and only the accumulation of the impressions of this creative imagination would do away with

nescience without any residue and result in the identification with Brahman.

(5) There were others who thought that the repeated practice of the Jñāna arising out of the teaching of the Vedantic text 'That thou art', or the repeated practice of that Jñāna aided by reflection, *Manana*, would alone give the realization necessary to destroy all ignorance.

(6) According to others the knowledge obtained through the text being a whole composed of related parts, a non-relational species of knowledge has to be evolved out of constant practice of meditation on the primary knowledge before ignorance is wiped out.

(7) Yet others averred that the ultimate good could be attained only by suppression of the impression of the three states of consciousness-waking, dream and sound sleep- in accordance with Vedantic teaching. The knowledge acquired through other means would not be Vedantic, and therefore, they thought, the Vedantic teachings were not meant for the mere acquisition of the knowledge of Ātman. One should discriminate and recognize the Ātman as distinct from the three states by applying the modes of reasoning known as *Anvaya and Vyatireka* (tracing the constant and the variables), and one who has achieved this is alone enjoined by the Upanishads to practise the suppression of the impression of the three states.

(8) Another school taught that a duly qualified person is enjoined by the Upanishads to practise the suppression of the modifications of the mind, and that when all the modifications have been suppressed, Ātman who is self-effulgent, could reveal himself to the seeker.

(9) There were yet others again, who imagined that even a person who has realized Brahman would be merged in Brahman only after he had shuffled off this mortal coil, and only that would be final release to be sure, for till then, they contended, the attainment of Brahman would not be absolute.

Thus the ancient schools of Vedanta were divided in their views regarding the nature and means of release. All the same, these schools had certain doctrines in common. Thus they all declared that :

- (1) The *S'ruti*, being of non-human origin, is to be regarded as a means of right knowledge only in so far as it reveals the relation of spiritual ends and means not known through any other source of knowledge.
- (2) The *Ācārya* or teacher is a guide only in so far as he teaches the meaning of the *S'ruti*.
- (3) As for the particular means of final release, enjoined by the *S'ruti*, it has got to be known through the traditional teaching of a particular school.
- (4) Bondage in the shape of being an individual soul, is factual, and has to be got rid of by the particular means taught by the tradition.
- (5) *Ajñāna* or *avidyā* (nescience) is to be known only through the *S'āstra*, or *Veda*, just as the effects of sin and virtuous conduct are to be known only through that source.
- (6) The interpretation of the Vedic texts should observe the principles of *Mīmāṃsā* (enquiry into Dharma), as approved by the tradition.

- (7) Even in confuting the opponent's views, the maxims of the Mīmāṃsā have to be observed, and the disputants should conform to the principles of reasoning sanctioned by the logicians (the Naiyayikās).

## DEFECTS IN THE ANCIENT SCHOOLS

### 1. THE DOGMA THAT THE UPANISHADS ARE INJUNCTIVE IN THEIR AIM

42. We are now going to expose the defects common to all these schools, just to disclose that their methods are un-Vedantic in character. In the first place, a common defect is that they all took the Upanishads as purporting to lay down certain injunctions. For in the texts teaching the nature of Ātman as free from specific characteristics we do not smell any injunctions of acts or urging the aspirants to perform something in order to attain the final goal. The texts and the terms of which they are composed, are uniformly seen to culminate in teaching an existing entity alone. Hence the first charge against these schools is that they try to twist texts teaching an entity in interpreting them as yielding some other meaning.

This has been declared in so many words by S'aṅkara :

(1) Nor is it right to attach some other meaning to these texts, while the words constituting them are syntactically pointing unmistakably to the true nature of Brahman; for then one would be rejecting what the S'ruti teaches and assuming something other than what is taught therein.

SBh, 1-1-4. p.11.

Again,

(2) In the commentary on the sūtra तत्तु समन्वयात् *'Tat tu*



*samanvayāt'* (that Brahman is known only through the Vedānta S'āstra, the only means of knowledge, because of coherence) it has been established that Vedāntic texts such as the following mainly aim at teaching the principle free from multiformity, and have no other purport:

"Now this Brahman is without a before, or an after, without an interior and without an exterior. This Ātman is Brahman intuiting all"  
(Br.) SBh. 3-2-14, p.357.

(3) It has been established in the commentary on the sūtra तत्तु समन्वयात् (But because of coherence) that statements regarding Brahman only purport to teach a factual entity and not injunctions urging one to do something. SB. 3-2-21, p. 361.

Reason also supports this. For no person who has been enlightened by texts like 'That thou art', and has arrived at the realization of his identity with 'The one without a second', 'The Brahman without a cause or an effect; without an interior and without an exterior' would think of himself as an agent proposing to achieve an end by means of some religious work enjoined in the Vedas, or that he is urged by Vedic texts to perform certain religious works. For such an idea would be in conflict with the conviction of one's being no agent, which has dawned through the teaching of Vedāntic texts.

And this fact has been re-inforced in the following Bhāṣhyas:

(4) Since simultaneously with the realization (of the absence of inward consciousness etc.), the result aimed at viz., the disappearance of all undesirable diversity, has been achieved, there is no need for seeking for some other means of right knowledge or for something else to be practised to attain the goal. MBh -7 p.186.

(5) And, one who is so urged, is sure to entertain the idea - contrary to the notion of his identity with Brahman - that he is an agent who has got to perform the particular practice and that it is his duty to perform it. SBh. 4-1-2, p. 463.

## 2. THE INCONSISTENCY OF THE S'ĀRĪRAKA BEING COMPOSED AFRESH

43. The inconsistency on the part of Bādarāyaṇa that he proposes to attempt an additional S'āstra investigating the purport of the Vedantas or Upanishads, stares all these thinkers in the face. For, all these schools accept that the *Jñānakāṇḍa* also purports to treat of injunctions, and so according to their own showing there should have been absolutely no need for Bādarāyaṇa to attempt a new work beginning with the aphorism अथातो ब्रह्मजिज्ञासा 'Then, therefore, the enquiry into the nature of Brahman, inasmuch as Jaimini had already composed a treatise beginning with the aphorism 'अथातो धर्मजिज्ञासा' ('Then, therefore, the enquiry about religious duty') dealing with all Vedic injunctions. But we see that a new *S'āstra* has been written on Brahman. Hence, we have to conclude that the teacher Bādarāyaṇa does not approve of the view that the enquiry about the nature of Brahman, is subservient to any injunction.

Accordingly the author of the Sūtra-Bhāṣya says :

"If Brahman were meant to be merely ancillary to an injunction of meditation, a distinct S'āstra would not have been attempted at all since there has been already a S'āstra beginning with the sutra अथातो धर्मजिज्ञासा (Then, therefore the enquiry about religious duty.) If at all, this S'āstra would have commenced with some such aphorism as 'अथातः परिशिष्टधर्मजिज्ञासा' (Now, therefore, the

enquiry about supplementary religious duty), in the same strain as there has been a *Sūtra* 'अथातः क्रत्वर्थपुरुषार्थयोजिज्ञासा' (Now, therefore, the enquiry with things ancillary to sacrifice and the performer of the sacrifice)."

SBh. 1-1-4, p.23.

### 3. NO NEED FOR APPROACHING AN ĀCĀRYA

44. If even in Vedānta some injunctions were meant as is the case in the portion of *karmas* (religious works), then there would be no occasion for recommending that one should approach a teacher as though it were never known before, or for emphasizing the need of approaching a preceptor in such terms as the following: 'In order to realize it one should approach a guiding teacher alone' (Mu. 1-2-12). Hence we have to conclude that texts teaching the unity of the Supreme Self (*Brahmātman*), do not desiderate any injunction of meditation.

This has been pointed out in the Bhāṣya on the *Chāndōgya Upanishad* :

"If it were only meant to enjoin that one should think of oneself as the Being, and there is no actual identity of the disciple denoted by the word 'thou' with the Pure Being, then there would be no occasion for recommending the means of knowledge by the statement 'One who has the right Ācārya (teacher) alone can realize this'. For this (the need for a teacher) would be a necessary implication as in the case of injunctions like 'One should offer the *Agnihōtra* libation' etc."

Ch. Bh. 6-16, conclusion, p. 240.

[This charge applies with equal force to all systems which hold that as a rule some injunction or other is necessitated by the *Jñānakānda* (knowledge portion) of the Vedas.]

#### 4. THE MISCONCEPTION THAT FINAL RELEASE IS AN EFFECT

45. Another defect common to all these systems is that they all pre-suppose that Final Release is a real effect of some action. For if Release be presumed to be the disappearance or destruction of the actually existing *Jiva-nature*, and that nature is of being an agent of action and reaping the fruit thereof, then it would be against all reason to say that that nature is removable by the performance of some act of religious discipline. Moreover Release, being the absence of bondage, would be of the nature of nothing in essence very much like the breaking of fetters that bind one's feet. If on the other hand, Release be one with the unity of Self, as is held by S'aṅkara's tradition, it would be eternal, unlike Release dependant upon something to be done and perforce transitory.

So has it been stated in the Bhāṣhya :

(1) Nor is it possible, in case the identity of the individual Self with Brahman is not admitted to be realized through knowledge, it is impossible to hope for Final Release to the individual soul who is by nature an agent of action and experiencer of the fruits thereof. For the nature of a thing like the heat of fire can never be got rid of.

SBh. 4-3-14, p.500.

(2) Nor is the idea of Release as mere removal of bondage, mere non-existence like the breaking of one's fetters, possible; for Release is taken to be identical with the unity of the Supreme Self, on the strength of the S'ruti text 'One only without a second'. Br.Bh. 4-4-6, p.918.

#### 5. THE DOCTRINE OF RELEASE AS THE DESTRUCTION OF AVIDYĀ

46. While some of these schools do not admit that Release

is the removal of actually existent bondage, they hold nevertheless that it is the destruction of *Avidyā* or nescience. Notwithstanding this new way of looking at matters, they cannot exonerate themselves from the abovementioned charge. And a section of Vedantins belonging to this school, insist on the injunction of knowledge itself, and hold that Release is the effect of the practice of knowledge. Both of these positions are of course untenable.

So has the author of the *Sūtra-Bhāṣhya* declared :

(1) *Vidyā* (knowledge) is not of a nature to be enjoined, and the result of *Vidyā* is not the effect of anything done.

SBh. 3-4-33, p. 449.

Nor can it be supposed that by the mere removal of the obstacle, freedom which already exists can well manifest itself and so there would be no room for any such blame, since in this case release is not something effected by the employment of means. For, the obstacle surmised here can be either something permanently existent or only transient. It is of course impossible to do away with a permanent existent. In the case of something transient, it may be possible to get rid of it, but where is the necessity of seeking to remove it by some means, since it is liable to make itself scarce of its own accord at some time or other ? Besides, existing plants or grasses are seen to crop up again and again even after they have disappeared for a while, and so it is quite possible to conjecture that *Avidyā* and the like might very well recur. It might be urged that since *Avidyā* is beginningless, the above objection does not hold good in its case. We reply, even this position is not unassailable, for the disappearance of something beginningless, and the permanent continuance of something which has a beginning are both inconceivable. Release being a positive goal, we can never expect it to begin one day,

and stay permanently without break. Nor is it conceivable that bondage being supposed to be co-existent with Avidyā or primeval ignorance which has no beginning whatever, is likely to be destroyed once for all by knowledge, however effective the latter might be in its own sphere of revealing things as they are. For if it is conceded that Ātman can pass from one state to another, it would be an admission of his transience. And the idea of bondage and freedom as two distinct states is itself against all canons of right reasoning. This has been shown in the *Gītā-Bhāṣya* thus :

(2) Ātman cannot be in different states. If it is said that bondage and freedom are different states pertaining to Ātman, they must be supposed to be simultaneous or successive. In the first place they cannot be conceived to be simultaneous, since they are mutually opposed, in the same person in the same way as simultaneous staying and moving cannot be attributed to one and the same thing. If they be successive, they can be conceived as occurring with or without a cause. If they have no cause, then there can be no freedom at all. And if there be an extraneous cause, then they do not exist in and for themselves, and as such they would be unreal, which of course would nullify the very postulate that the bondage and freedom are both real. Moreover, when determining which of these two, bondage and freedom, is antecedent and which subsequent, bondage would have to be accorded precedence and taken to be beginningless and yet having an end. And that would be opposed to right reasoning. In like manner the state of release would have to be accepted to have a beginning but no end, and that would also be in contradiction of all canons of right reasoning. Nor is it possible to maintain that one who is in a particular state now and is going to have another state in future, is permanent.

GBh. 13-2, p.193.

Besides, this doctrine of अभिव्यक्ति or future manifestation of something now obscured, has been refuted in the Bhāshya on the Brāhadāraṇyaka after examining all possible alternatives. It may be profitable to reflect upon that refutation here as well :

(3) Again those who aver that some other consciousness and some other bliss manifest themselves in the state of release, have to tell us what the term 'manifestation' signifies. In the first place, if the meaning of the word be no more than the common sense of becoming the object of cognition, then we should like to know whether it is an actual existent thing that manifests itself or something which does not exist now. If it does exist now, it is the very Self of that person to whom it shows itself and being ever-manifest cannot be intercepted from his cognition, and so there is no meaning in saying that it reveals itself particularly to the released person. If on the other hand it manifests itself only at some particular point of time, then it is intercepted from cognition and is not his self, and in that case it would have to be revealed by something foreign and consequently would stand in need of some means of manifesting it. But if it be co-existent with cognition, there would be no occasion to suppose any intercepting factor, it would be always manifest or unmanifest; and there can be no warrant for supposing something midway between these two alternatives. Nor is it possible that properties co-existing in the same substrate, and are identical with one and the same entity, can bear the relation of being subject and object to each other. One who is a transmigratory soul before the manifestation of consciousness and bliss, and free after their manifestation, must be different from the Supreme Self whose consciousness is ever manifest, being of quite an unlike nature as cold is unlike heat. And if the plurality of the Supreme Self be granted, the established doctrine of the Veda itself would be abandoned once for all.

Br. Bh. 4-4-6, pp. 918, 919.

## 6. VEDIC AUTHORITY CANNOT EXCULPATE THE SCHOOLS

47. "There is no defect whatever in our system since we take our stand on the authority of the S'ruti." - this is a common fortress of defence put up by all those who take refuge in the holy cave of Revelation. But it has to be decided in the first place which system of Vedanta, the S'ruti itself favours. It goes without saying that mere display of dexterity in the interpretation of texts can never be the court of final appeal in the matter of settling the ultimate truth in Vedanta, for an alternative interpretation would be always available to the opponent also. Nor can a self-contradictory statement or one that is decidedly against another valid means of knowledge, be ever taken to be intended by the S'ruti.

So has it been declared by the author of the *Gītā-Bhāṣya* :

"Even a hundred S'ruti texts cannot be considered to be valid if they pronounce fire to be cold or non-luminous. If on any occasion they should say so, even then, some other meaning must be supposed to be conveyed by them, but not something contradicting other valid means of knowledge or self-contradictory, since otherwise the s'ruti itself would cease to be valid."

GBh. 18-66, p. 295.

## 7. ANOTHER DEFECT : BRINGING FORWARD A CONTROVERTED ARGUMENT

48. In addition to the weaknesses already mentioned, there is a feature common to all these schools which prompts them to put forward some specious reason generally considered valid within the exclusive ambit of one's own school. For it cannot be expected that another school cannot adduce some reason peculiar



to itself and claim it to be the clincher with regard to Vedānta, or mercilessly criticize the argument put forward by the opponent. Nor can we hope that any argument particularly belonging to a school would be considered to be universal and the best of all. This too, has been stated in so many words by the author of the *Sūtra - Bhāṣya* :

"As we all know, that which has been particularly claimed to be an infallible thought by some speculator has been exposed to be an error by another thinker, and he in his turn has been thrown overboard by another."

SBh. 2-1-11, p. 19.

Nor can it be argued that it is an odious comparison to put the illustrious followers of traditional Vedānta who can ascertain the Vedāntic truth with the aid of texts and reasoning on the strength of exegetical principles of *Mīmāṃsā*, on a par with those who are satisfied with unstable ratiocination. For we are now discussing as to the very criterion that would settle the question which is the best knower of Brahman, and which the best of reasoners, among the Vedāntins themselves who have taken to different paths but nevertheless venerationally aver that theirs alone is the ultimate traditional truth based upon *Mīmāṃsā* principles and other paraphernalia considered to be indispensable to an infallible system. And that question has not been so far settled.

## SPECIAL FEATURES OF S'ĀṆKARA'S TRADITION

### 1. S'RUTI AND REASON CONFORMABLE TO INTUITION.

49. Granting that all other systems have the weak points enumerated above, what are the distinguishing features of S'āṅkara's tradition that assure us that it is really the one acceptable system ?

In reply, we invite the reader to recall the landmarks and the method peculiar to this Vedantic System, as detailed in the previous parts of this work. Advaita is not accepted here merely as a dogmatic belief. Neither is a S'ruti text claimed to be valid just because it is Vedic. Nor do we seek to establish our ultimate truth by means of any display of skill in interpretation solely by the adoption of *Mīmāṃsīc* maxims. Nor do we aim at establishing our doctrine by logical refutation of other schools and by speculative defence of our own. The one thing peculiar to this tradition is that the Vedic truth is established on the basis of *Universal intuition*, without foregoing the right to be aided by *Mīmāṃsīc* exegetics.

This is expressly stated in the Bhāshya also :

1) The Veda being eternal, and the invariable source of intuition, can reveal Reality as it is, and therefore the validity of the knowledge arising out of its teaching cannot be questioned by any of the speculators in the past, present or future. Therefore it is established that this knowledge imparted by the Upanishads, is the only right knowledge. Any knowledge other than this cannot possibly be valid, and therefore following it would never lead to freedom from transmigratory life. SBh. 2-1-11, p. 194.

[Here 'eternity' of the Vedas is not adduced as a reason for their validity, but is only intended to convey the idea of absence of discord, and diversity unlike in the views of speculators. That the S'ārīraka (collection of Vedānta - Sūtras) never attempts to establish the eternity of the Vedas by means of proofs, but only confirms their empirical eternity already claimed by the *Previous Mīmāṃsā* (or enquiry concerning religious duty), is evident from the Bhāshya on the *Sūtra* अत एव च नित्यत्वम् ('Hence the eternity of the Vedas' VS. 1-3-29). विज्ञानहेतुत्वे ('being the

source of intuition') implies the validity of the Veda as leading to universal intuition.]

(2) In the *Brahma - Jijñāsā* (enquiry about the nature of Brahman), S'ruti etc., are not the exclusive means, as is the case with the *Dharmajijñāsā* (enquiry about the nature of religious duty), but in addition to S'ruti etc., other means such as intuition etc., are also the means of arriving at valid knowledge here, in accordance with the requirement of the context. For, the knowledge of Brahman has to culminate in intuition, and relates to an existent entity. SBh. 1-1-2, p.8.

[The Sanskrit word '*Srutyādayah*' may mean either an expressly denoting term, implication, a proposition, context, position, and designation - the six criteria of determining the meaning of any text; or else S'ruti (original Vedic passage), *Smṛtis* (sacred writings of authoritative persons), *Purāṇas* (mythical stories) etc. We prefer the latter interpretation because the first set is not so comprehensive as the second.

The Bhāṣhya passage quoted here means to say that scriptural authority alone cannot decide the nature of Brahman. It depends not merely on verbal authority but also on whether or not the knowledge arising out of the Vedic teaching leads to the direct intuition of Brahman. Even in the Upanishads, passages dealing with meditation, are to be understood on verbal authority alone. Hence the qualifying phrase 'in accordance with the requirement of the context.']

## 2. THE UPANISHADS PURPORT TO TEACH REALITY AS WITHOUT SPECIFIC FEATURE.

50. A special feature of this system is that it does not take all the Vedantic passages as invariably enjoining an act to be performed, but it insists that mainly the Upanishads aim at teaching

one featureless Brahman without a second. Hence passages teaching an entity and those that enjoin meditation are distinguished according to their purport, and therefore there is no occasion here for twisting the meaning of Vedantic passages as is done in the other systems.

Accordingly the author of the Bhāshya writes :

(1) There is nothing contradictory if a passage dealing with a God etc., is taken to be meant for enjoining meditation in that context. But Brahman cannot be regarded in the same way as subservient to an injunction of meditation, for being Absolutely One it is free from the nature of something to be courted or shunned and hence in that context all notion of duality involving actions, factors of action etc., are reasonably sublated. SBh. 1-1-4, p.11

[The sublation of the notion of duality of action etc., referred to here does not apply equally to all Vedantic passages, but only to texts dealing with the nature of Brahman.]

(2) In the commentary on the sūtra *Tat tu samanvayāt* (that Brahman is known only through the Vedānta S'āstra, the only means of knowledge because of coherence), it has been established that Vedantic texts such as the following aim at teaching the principle free from all multiformity, and have no other purport :-

"Now this Brahman is without a before or an after, without an interior or an exterior. This Atman is Brahman intuiting all." (Br. 2-5-19).  
SBh. 3-2-14, p. 357.

(3) In the sūtra, तत्तु समन्वयात् it has been shown at length that texts relating to the nature of Brahman, culminate in pointing to the entity alone, but do not urge one to do anything. SBh. 3-2-21, p.361.

(4) If there is any conflict (among texts about the nature of Brahman) passages having Brahman as their main purport should be preferred to those that have no such purport. SBh. 3-2-14, p.357.

[In deciding whether Brahman is essentially with or without specific features, we have first to see if there are passages particularly aiming at the description of Brahman. If there are such passages, they should be naturally preferred to those that have no such purport, even if they be referring to meditation on Brahman.]

The recognition of the featureless Brahman as the main purport of the Vedantic texts, not only wards off the undesirable twisting of texts so as to suit one's own dogma, but also precludes the possibility of two other weak points rearing their heads here, to wit, the inconsistency of undertaking the composition of the *S'ārīraka Mīmāṃsā* afresh even while there is already a work on Vedic exegetics and the incompatibility of emphasizing the need for an *Ācārya*, while that is well-known in connection with religious works. For both of these facts are quite understandable in so far as Brahman is Reality to be known only through the guidance of a *Guru* and there is need for another S'āstra to treat of this Paramātman (the Supreme Self), and the recommendation to the seeker to approach a teacher.

Accordingly we have Bhāshya passages insisting on this fact:

5) [a] That Brahman the omniscient and omnipotent cause of the origin, sustentation and the dissolution of the universe, is to be known only through the Vedānta S'āstra. How is this ? Because of coherence. SBh. 1-1-4, p.11.

[Special emphasis is laid here upon the S'āstra as the exclusive source of the knowledge of Brahman and not upon Brahman's being a

cause. That this is so, can be gathered from the rest of the Bhashya on this very Sūtra.]

[b] It is thus established that Brahman independent of injunctions is known exclusively from the Vedanta S'āstra, for there is coherence of Texts. Only on this view is justifiable the commencement of a new S'āstra on the subject beginning with the aphorism 'Then therefore, enquiry about the nature of Brahman'. SBh. 1-1-4, p.23.

(6) It is the Lord's opinion that only the instruction from those that have realized the truth and no other teaching is effective and on this supposition only the next Shlōka also becomes intelligible.

GBh. 4-35 (intro)

[For in the next (G. 4-35) s'lōka, it is said 'On understanding which, you will suffer no more from this delusion'.]

(7) When fortunately one happens to approach some supremely compassionate knower of Brahman the Pure Being, one who is the best of knowers of Brahman, free from bondage, then having been shown the way to realize the evils of sensual objects in samsāra, he becomes dispassionate, and when the preceptor says 'Thou art not the transmigratory person, the son of so and so, but that Being alone thou art' he gets rid of the tying cloth of ignorance, and attains his own self, the Pure Being just like the person of Gāndhāra in the story and becomes happy and contented. This same truth is taught in this text 'One who has a competent teacher realizes it'. Ch.Bh. 6-14-2, p.535.

### **3. RELEASE FROM ACTUAL BONDAGE NOT ASSUMED.**

**51.** Here is no assumption of an actually existing bondage or *Avidyā* to be actually removed by the practice of some act of discipline, for the principle doctrine here is that bondage etc.,

superimposed upon the self by Avidyā, are abolished by means of knowledge acquired through the teaching of the *S'āstra* and *Ācārya*. Hence the defects imputable to the other schools find no room here.

The following are the relevant quotations in this connection:-

(1) न निरोधो न चोत्पत्तिर्न बद्धो न च साधकः ।

न मुमुक्षुर्न वै मुक्त इत्येषा परमार्थता ॥

No dissolution, no creation, none bound, and none who has to practise any act of discipline; neither one longing for freedom, nor any one released from bondage. This is the whole Truth. GK. 2-32.

(Bhāṣhya on the Kārikā):- Hence it is to be concluded that duality is merely a mental construction. There being no duality at all the only truth is that there are no dissolution etc., GK.Bh.2-32 p. 204.

[Here it is declared that no means need be employed to remove the phenomena of duality since the latter is only a construction of thought. Hence there is no necessity here to postulate either destruction of something actually existing or the origination of something that does not exist already.]

(2) If it be objected that the Ātman would be really affected by the removal or non-removal of ignorance inasmuch as he is ignorant now, we have already met this objection by observing that this is only a case of being the object of superimposition due to Avidyā just as in the instances of the rope, the barren soil, the mother of pearl and the sky mistaken for a snake, water, silver, and something stained respectively. If it be insisted that being ignorant or not ignorant would itself make a difference in the Ātman, we deny it; for the *S'ruti* "He imagines as it

were, and moves as it were" expressly rejects the idea of Ātman being intrinsically ignorant. Br.Bh. 4-4-6, p. 919.

[It will be noted that Ātman is considered to be the locus as well as the object of Avidyā only from the standpoint of ignorance. Hence the defects imputable to other schools on this score do not make their appearance here.]

(3) If it be urged that Ātman is really the locus of the Avidyā-delusion, as is confirmed by the conception 'I am ignorant and do not know anything', we reply 'no, for that is also distinctly experienced as something objective. One who distinctly objectifies something when he grasps it, cannot be accused of being deluded in respect of that very concept. Br.Bh. 4-4-6, p. 919.

[This is to ward off the charge that the doctrine is opposed to experience.]

#### **4. ALL CHARGES REBUTTED BY ASSUMING TWO DIFFERENT STANDPOINTS.**

**52.** So then, in this system, the Universe is real only from the empirical standpoint based upon Ignorance. The recognition of Jivas as knowing agents and experiencers of their action, the distinction of the meditator and that which is meditated upon, the validity of what is said in the S'āstra or by an Ācārya, the performance of spiritual acts of discipline, the sublation of Avidyā by knowledge and the states of bondage and release all these are admitted from the empirical standpoint based upon Avidyā, while from the transcendental point of view, there is nothing whatever other than the featureless Brahman.

Inasmuch as this doctrine is proved to demonstration in



accordance with the S'ruti, reason and universal intuition, there is no Vedantic position which remains unestablished and no charge not rebutted. Hence in this system Vedantic texts are explained according to the exegetical principles of *Mīmāṃsā* appealing to the pertinent passages from the S'rutis, Smṛtis, and the Purāṇas; earnest seekers of truth are taught on the basis of *S'āstra* and reasoning suited to the capacity of each individual by adopting the rules of fair discussion subservient to and in harmony with the S'ruti, reason and intuition; and in order to wean aspirants for final release from being misled by the propaganda of other schools of thought, needful attempt is made to show the futility of their reasoning by having recourse to logical disputation and refutation etc. as well. All this becomes intelligible in the light of the two view-points mentioned above. The other systems in contrast, have no such basis for their procedure, since they do not recognize this distinction of views. Hence there is very great disparateness of the Vedantic system and the other systems in this respect.

So say the experts of tradition :

(1) Now that duality has been shown to be unreal, and Ātman alone is really real, it can be safely concluded that all this human dealing secular or sacred, is within the range of Avidyā alone.

GK. Bh. 2-32, p. 204.

(2) स्वसिद्धान्तव्यवस्थासु द्वैतिनो निश्चिता दृढम् ।

परस्परं विरुध्यन्ते तैरयं न विरुध्यते ॥ गौ.का.३-१७

अद्वैतं परमार्थो हि द्वैतं तद्भेद उच्यते ।

तेषामुभयथा द्वैतं तेनायं न विरुध्यते ॥ गौ.का.३-१८

"The dualists are firmly entrenched each of them in his own view.

They are opposed to one another, but this conclusion of ours is not opposed to their views."

"Non-dualism is the only Reality, and duality may be called a variant thereof. But for them duality is the same both ways. So this is not in contradiction of it." GK. 3-17, 18.

[a variant thereof, the effect of that cause, that is to say, superimposition on it.]

(3) अजातस्यैव भावस्य जातिमिच्छन्ति वादिनः ।

अजातो ह्यमृतो भावो मर्त्यतां कथमेष्यति ॥ गौ.का.३-२०

न भवत्यमृतं मर्त्यं न मर्त्यममृतं तथा ।

प्रकृतेरन्यथाभावो न कथञ्चिद् भविष्यति ॥ गौ.का.३-२१

"The controversialists, choose to predicate birth to that which is really unborn. How can the unborn immortal entity, become a mortal thing ? The immortal One can never become mortal, and the mortal can never become immortal. Change in the nature of things, indeed, can never be on any account. GK. 3-20, 21.

[Vedantins predicating actual origination, bondage and release etc. are criticized here.]

And so it is impossible to conceive of any similarity between the traditional system of S'aṅkara and any one of the systems propounded by schools who hold that actual bondage or *Avidyā* could be got rid of by the practice of some act of discipline laid down in the S'ruti, and who can never avoid conflict with one another since they are determined to pitch their tents in camps each opposed to the other. For nowhere do we find in this system the dogma that bondage or *Avidyā* is presented as something

positively existing and to be plucked out like a thorn which has run into one's foot. On the other hand we find everywhere that Reality self-existing for ever and free from all manifoldness, is alone intended to be unfolded by adopting the method of अध्यारोपापवादन्याय 'deliberate superimposition and subsequent rescission'. That is the reason why this system is satisfactory in every respect.

-----

## 7. VEDANTA CONTRASTED WITH BUDDHISM

### OBJECTION

53. Some will ask here the following question : Let it be granted that S'aṅkara's system belongs to a hoary tradition, and let it be granted also that all other systems examined in S'aṅkara's Bhāṣyas are really faulty. Does it necessarily follow that the method postulated in this tradition is the only Vedantic method that has been universally accepted as such from the remotest times till now ? Is it undoubtedly probable that there were no Vedantic systems other than those that have been noticed in S'aṅkara's works, which may not have been discovered as yet ?

It will perhaps be argued as follows : S'aṅkara's method has been shown to apply to all Upanishadic discussions, and it has been also shown on the basis of universal intuition that this is the only method competent to demonstrate the purport of all Upanishads to be Advaita. And even after this unquestionable conclusion has been arrived at, how can this objection based on the suppositious possibility of some other system having prevailed and disappeared, be put forward just to suspect the authenticity of the only surviving system and its method ?

Our answer is this : This might pass for an argument if it had been universally admitted that S'aṅkara's tradition is the only genuine one that has prevailed down the ages. On the contrary, there are authors of Bhāṣya belonging to other schools, who warn us against believing that this way of interpretation started by Gauḍapāda is genuinely Vedantic, since it is only an unenviable imitation of the Buddhists. For instance, *Bhaskarācārya* in his Sūtra-Bhāṣya writes :

(1) This much controverted and groundless *Māyāvāda* that has been proclaimed by the Māhāyānic Bauddhas, they adulate and confuse the brains of ordinary people. Bh. SBh. 1-4-25.

(2)[a] That the self-luminous consciousness which projects unreal mental-constructs of the knower and the known superimposed on it, is the only Real Being is the opinion of the followers of *Sugata* overt and covert. S.Tr., p.19.

[b] This theory of reflection (*Pratibimbavāda*) has been already gainsaid in the course of refutation of the views of the crypto-Buddhists. S.Tr. p. 40.

The above extracts are from **Yāmunācārya's** *Siddhitraya*.

(3) It has been shown convincingly in the course of the confutation of the crypto-Buddhists in the guise of Vedic scholars that those that attempt to prove that pure consciousness alone is real would render themselves the butt of ridicule at the hands of all men.

Sri.Bh. 2-2-27, p. 107.

So says **Rāmānujācārya**.

(4) यच्छून्यवादिनः शून्यं तदेव ब्रह्म मायिनः ।

न हि लक्षणभेदोऽस्ति निर्विशेषत्वतस्तयोः ॥ २४० ॥

That which is the void of the Nihilistic Buddhist is verily the Brahman of the *Māyāvādin*; for there is no differentiating characteristic for either of them, since they are both featureless. VS. Bh. 2-2-8-28.

This is the verdict of Ānandatīrtha (Madhva) pronounced in his commentary on the *S'ūnyādhikaraṇa*.

Again modern research scholars of renown have also opined thus :

(a) In Gauḍapāda's work the state of mind known as the *Vijñāpti-Mātratā* of the Yogācāra-Vijñānavādins has been adopted under a different name. Āgama-S'āstra Intro., pp. cxxxii onwards.

says **Vidhushekhara Bhattācārya**.

(b) The distinction of Paramārtha and Vyavahāra views postulated by the Advaitins is very much similar to the distinction of Samvṛtisatya and Paramārthasatya of the Mādhyamikas. The S'ūnya taught by Nāgārjuna and the Nirguna Brahman are very much alike.

Indian Philosophy, Vol. 1. p. 608.

This is the opinion of **Prof. S. Radhakrishnan**.

(c) Gauḍapāda was possibly himself a Buddhist.

**Dasgupta's HIP**. Vol. 1, p. 423.

So according to these scholars also, S'ankara's is not the one purely Vedantic tradition that has been in existence from time immemorial.

Therefore, notwithstanding the proven universality of the method of S'ankara's system to the detriment of all other traditions, that would not serve as a clincher to convince us that it is not parading in borrowed plumes so long as it is not shown that it is altogether independent of Buddhistic systems whose influence over S'ankara's Vedanta has been suspected by so many adverse critics. This is the justification for the new query 'How are we to believe that this is the only system or method that has been handed down by genuine Vedantic tradition ?'

### SUSPICION OF THE ADMIXTURE OF BUDDHISTIC DOCTRINE IN THIS SYSTEM

**54.** We shall now reproduce the opinion of the critics who

suspect that Gauḍapāda has adopted certain doctrines of the Buddhists.

We shall first give the Buddhistic teachings and then quote from Gauḍapāda's work where Gauḍapāda has been supposed to have taken the former bodily and presented them as Vedānta :

(1) अनिरोधमनुत्पादमनुच्छेदमशाश्वतम् ।

अनेकार्थमनानार्थमनागममनिर्गमम् ॥

यः प्रतीत्यसमुत्पादं प्रपञ्चोपशमं शिवम् ।

देशयामास सम्बुद्धस्तं वन्दे वदतां वरम् ॥

"No annihilation, no origination, no total destruction, no permanance; no identity, no difference; no coming in, no going out. The enlightened one who taught the dependent origination, the dissolver of all variety, the auspicious truth, I bow to him the best of teachers.

MK.V.pp.3-4.

न बध्यन्ते न मुच्यन्ते उदयव्ययधर्मिणः ।

संस्काराः पूर्ववत् सत्त्वो बध्यते नैव मुच्यते ॥

The *saṁskāras* of the nature of rising up and immediately disappearing are neither bound nor released. A being is as before, neither bound nor free.

MK. 16-5.

The above two s'lokas are from Nāgārjuna's *Mādhyamika Kārikās*. Gauḍapāda is seen to use even the very same phraseology when he writes :

न निरोधो न चोत्पत्तिर्न बद्धो न च साधकः ।

न मुमुक्षुर्न वै मुक्त इत्येषा परमार्थता ॥

GK. 2-32.

[This Kārikā has been once quoted under para 51 and translated on page 117.]

Again

(2) यथा माया यथा स्वप्नो गन्धर्वनगरं यथा ।

तथोत्पादस्तथा स्थानं तथा भङ्ग उदाहृतः ॥

Like unto a magical appearance, like unto a dream and like unto a phantom - city in the sky, such is origination, such is sustenance and such is dissolution. MK. 7-34.

The above is the Mādhyamika's view. So also has Gauḍapāda equated the world with dream and magician's creation:

स्वप्नमाये यथा दृष्टे गन्धर्वनगरं यथा ।

तथा विश्वमिदं दृष्टं वेदान्तेषु विचक्षणैः ॥

Just as a dream or a magical appearance is seen or just as a phantom-city, so is this universe regarded by the adepts in the Vedantas. GK. 2-31.

And in rejecting the reality of causal relation Nāgārjuna says:

(3) न स्वतो नापि परतो न द्वाभ्यां नाप्यहेतुतः ।

उत्पन्ना जातु विद्यन्ते भावाः कचन केचन ॥

न सन्नासन्न सदसन् धर्मो निर्बर्तते यदा ।

कथं निर्बर्तको हेतुरेवं सति हि युज्यते ॥

"Neither out of themselves, nor from something else, neither from both nor without a cause at all, is anything born anywhere."

MK. 1-7.



"Neither an existing nor a non-existing one, neither both existing and not-existing nor of neither nature is a dharma (thing) caused. How then can we regard it right to postulate a cause producing an effect ?"

MK. 1-7.

And Gauḍapādācārya also says:

स्वतो वा परतो वापि न किञ्चिद् वस्तु जायते ।

सदसत् सदसद्वापि न किञ्चिद् वस्तु जायते ॥

Neither from itself nor from something else is anything born. Neither an existent, nor a non-existent, nor yet something which is of both these natures, is born.

GK. 4-22.

Vijñānavādins say :

(4) अन्यतो नापि चायातं न तिष्ठति न गच्छति ।

नायातः को विशेषोऽस्य यन्मूढैः सत्यतः कृतम् ॥

It has not come from something else, and having come it neither stays nor goes away. What peculiar characteristic is it that induces the ignorant to regard this as real ?

BCA. 9-143.

And this teacher also writes:

न निर्गतास्ते विज्ञानाद् द्रव्यत्वाभावयोगतः ।

कार्यकारणताभावाद् यतोऽचिन्त्याः सदैव ते ॥

They do not issue out of Vijñāna since they are no real things, and there is no causal relation between the Vijñāna and these. For they are always of an inscrutable nature.

GK. 4-52.

The Vijñānavādin says:

(5) अभूतपरिकल्पोऽस्ति द्वयं तत्र न विद्यते ।

शून्यता विद्यते तत्र तस्यामपि स विद्यते ॥

Constructive ideation does exist, duality does not exist there. S'ūnyatā exists in it, and in that S'ūnyatā too that idealism exists.

MVB. 1, p.9.

And our Ācārya also says:

(a) अभूताभिनिवेशोऽस्ति द्वयं तत्र न विद्यते ।

There is a persistent belief (of its existence); but there is no duality there. GK. 4-75.

And elsewhere, in the clearest terms he insists that there is only *citta* :-

(b) चित्तस्पन्दितमेवेदं ग्राह्यग्राहकवद् द्वयम् ।

चित्तं निर्विषयं नित्यमसङ्गं तेन कीर्तितम् ॥

This duality existing of the knower and the knowable is only the vibration of the *citta*. Therefore *citta* is without an object and untainted by anything foreign. GK. 4-72

Thus it appears that Gauḍapāda is echoing the views of the Māhāyānikas only, sometimes in their very words, and at other times taking their thoughts. And so it seems that it is not an undeserved charge at the hands of other schools that he is considered to be a crypto-Buddhist. How can we then, in these circumstances, regard S'aṅkara's system which follows Gauḍapāda's tradition to be genuine and approved by the Upanishads ? This is a possible query from students of Vedanta.

## REASONS FOR TRUSTING THE KĀRIKĀ-TRADITION

55. It has been already shown on the basis of scripture, reason and intuition that this is the only method employed in the *S'rutis* throughout. But still those that cannot ascertain the purport of the Upanishads by themselves independently of external authority may not rest assured of this so long as the influence of Buddhism on the system imputed by certain Bhāshyakāras and research-scholars is shown to be groundless. Hence it is necessary to make an attempt to make this acceptable to them also.

In this connection we have to observe that knowers of this tradition have been already cited to show that they all have uniformly employed this very method for ascertaining the purport of the Vedas. It is not proper for those who cannot judge for themselves to lean, for no particular reason, upon opinions based upon recent systems, while they have before them the statements of the ancient knowers of the tradition. Besides there is an additional evidence for believing that the Kārikās of Gauḍapāda represent the traditional Vedantic teaching, viz., that *S'ānti-Rakshita* and other Buddhists cite Gauḍapāda's system as Upanishadic in their works like the *Tattva-Saṅgraha*, for the purpose of examining the tenets of the Upanishad-teaching. It is quite unlikely that Buddhists would treat a teacher who holds their own doctrines as belonging to an opposite camp. Moreover, we have shown in a different section of this work, that Rāmānujacārya and Ānanda-Tirtha (Madhva) have mistakenly regarded the *Āgama-Prakaraṇa*, the first chapter of Gauḍapāda's work to be *S'ruti* itself. Hence it is impossible to suspect Buddhistic influence on that chapter at any rate. For if it were well-known during the time of Rāmānuja to be the production of a crypto-Buddhist, it certainly would not have been quoted by those Vedantic teachers in support

of their own teaching, much less as a *S'ruti*. Hence, even according to these Bhāshyakāras of recent systems, there can be no suspicion that Gauḍapāda, who has been expressly extolled by S'aṅkara in his Bhāshya as the knower of Vedānta tradition, belongs to a foreign school. Sri Gauḍapāda has divided the Māṇḍūkya texts into sections and has introduced his Kārikās in between every two sections with a sentence 'अत्रैते श्लोका भवन्ति' 'The following verses are in elucidation of this section'. Seeing that traditional Advaitins have been studying the Kārikās in the same order, the authors of Bhāshyas pertaining to other schools, perhaps mistook the kārikās too for portions of the Upanishad, and attempted to explain them also by dextrous display of interpretation so as to suit their own doctrine. And being unable perhaps to twist the other chapters on unreality etc., studied independently by the Advaitins and more expressly establishing Advaita unequivocally, or even to meet the arguments adduced by the *Bhāshya* thereon, they may have begun to pacify their followers by dubbing the Advaitins as crypto-Buddhists. This is the only hypothesis that could explain the phenomenon.

## 1. THE DISPARITY OF THE TWO TEACHINGS WITH REGARD TO REALITY.

**56.** Let us leave over this argument based upon probability. We can convince ourselves that the Māhāyānic systems Vijñānavāda and S'ūnyavāda on the one hand and the Vedānta on the other, are poles apart from each other, by a direct reference to Buddhistic works by Nāgārjuna and other authors themselves. In these circumstances where is any room for suspecting Buddhistic influence on S'aṅkara's Vedānta for those that are willing to take into consideration the fact of the inability of recent dualist Vedāntins to ascertain the truth of the case as well as their prejudice

against the method of Pure Vedānta ? In order to disclose this truth, we shall first of all exhibit the divergence of procedure with regard to doctrine and dialectic employed by Nāgārjuna and Gauḍapāda :-

Let us start with a comparison of the two Kārikās of these two thinkers with regard to Reality :

(१) यः प्रतीत्यसमुत्पादं प्रपञ्चोपशमं शिवम् ।

देशयामास संबुद्धस्तं वन्दे वदतां वरम् ॥<sup>1</sup>

म.का. वृ. P. 4

It is evident here that Nāgārjuna treats Dependent Origination (*Pratityā samutpāda*) itself as devoid of dissolution and origin, and consequently rejects the reality of Ātman in any sense; for his main tenet is that all *Dharmas* are devoid of distinctive features (*Prapañcōpas'ama*). This has been explained by Chandrakīrti in the same strain :

(1) The import of the word *Pratitya* ending in *lyap* (denoting a perfect participle) is relativity; and the import of the word *samutpāda* is birth, for the root *pad* with the prefix '*samut*' denotes origin. Hence the meaning of the word '*samutpāda*' is origination of things dependent on causes and conditions.

M.V. p.2

(2) This same apparent *Pratitya-samutpāda*, not being essentially born, there is no origination in it from the view-point of the Aryas, is being described by the eight attributes beginning with non-dissolution. How *Pratitya-samutpāda* has no dissolution etc. is going to be explained in the entire S'āstra. While an infinite number of characteristics might be ascribed to *Pratitya-samutpāda*, only eight are enumerated here, for it is these that are mainly disputable. When the *Pratitya-samutpāda* is realized as it is by the Aryas, manifoldness such as expressibility is

---

The translation of this verse has been given on p.125

utterly abolished, and therefore Pratitya-samutpada itself is described as *Prapañcōpas'amam* (free from all manifoldness). *Citta* and *Caitya* (mind and mental states) not obtaining there, all ideas of the distinction of knowledge and knowable would cease to exist and consequently it would be altogether free from the evils of birth, decay, death and the like; hence it is *S'iva* (auspicious). M.V.p.3.

It is thus clear that what is described as the auspicious free from all manifoldness is nothing else than *Pratitya-samutpāda* itself. And Nāgārjuna rejects the category of Ātman (the Self), and explains that *Pratitya-samutpāda* itself is what has been described as neither one nor many etc. :-

And in the chapter devoted to the examination of Ātman, Nāgārjuna says :-

(२) आत्मन्यसति चात्मीयं कुत एव भविष्यति ।

निर्ममो निरहङ्कारो शमादात्मात्मनीनयोः ॥ २ ॥

निर्ममो निरहङ्कारो यश्च सोऽपि न विद्यते ॥ ३ ॥

प्रतीत्य यद्यद्भवति न हि तावत् तदेव तत् ।

न चान्यदपि तत् तस्मान्नोच्छिन्नं न च शाश्वतम् ॥ १० ॥

अनेकार्थमनानार्थमनुच्छेदमशाश्वतम् ।

एतत्तल्लोकनाथानां बुद्धानां शासनामृतम् ॥ ११ ॥

Whence can there be one's own, when there is not one's Self ? One becomes free from the notions of me and mine when the Self and one's own cease to exist. And as to one who is free from the notions of me and mine, even he never exists. Whatever a thing be as conditioned

by something else, it cannot be even that in the first place; nor can it be something else. Hence there is nothing destroyed, nothing permanent. The nectar of the teaching of the Buddhas, the Lords of the world, is neither one nor manifold, neither destructible nor permanent."

On the other hand Gaudapādācārya says basing himself on the S'ruti :

'Free from manifoldness, and auspicious, the Omkār (the Fourth) free from all measures is thus Ātman himself. He who knows thus enters into his own Self, as Ātman.'

(Ma. 12)

(२) प्रणवं हीश्वरं विद्यात् सर्वस्य हृदये स्थितम् ।

सर्वव्यापिनमोङ्कारं मत्वा धीरो न शोचति ॥

अमात्रोऽनन्तमात्रश्च द्वैतस्योपशमः शिवः ।

ओङ्कारो विदितो येन स मुनिर्नेतरो जनः ॥

(a) *Prapaṇava* (Aum) should be recognized as the Lord residing in the heart of each and everyone. Knowing *Omkāra*, the all-pervading, the wise one does not lament. Free from measures, immeasurable, free from duality, the Auspicious One, he who has realized this *Omkāra*, he alone is *Muni*, (the thoughtful one), and no other person. GK.1-28, 29.

Thus the *Ācārya* regards the Universal Self himself as indicated by the syllable Aum as transcending the distinction of name and nameable, as the real *S'iva* (auspicious one), *Prapañcōpas'ama* (free from manifoldness). And he observes that 'the ignorant alone regard things of the nature of non-self inseparable from Ātman, as though they were distinct' in the following Kārikā :

(b) एतैरेषोऽपृथग्भावैः पृथगेवेति लक्षितः ।

एवं यो वेद तत्त्वेन कल्पयेत् सोऽविशङ्कितः ॥

By these inseparable phenomenal appearances, really inseparable from Him, He seems to be differentiated. He who realizes Him as such, he alone can interpret the Vedas without fear of contradiction.

GK. 2-30.

And he continues to remark as follows :-

(c) स्वप्नमाये यथा दृष्टे गन्धर्वनगरं यथा ।

तथा विश्वमिदं दृष्टं वेदान्तेषु विचक्षणैः ॥

न निरोधो न चोत्पत्तिर्न बद्धो न च साधकः ।

न मुमुक्षुर्न वै मुक्त इत्येषा परमार्थता ॥

GK. 2-31, 32

In the above verses (already translated on pages 126 and 117 respectively.) he declares that Ātman alone is really real, and in Him Prāṇa and other thought-constructs as well as dissolution, origin etc., of the world have been superimposed like dreams, Māyā (products of magic) etc. Hence the utter dissimilarity of the doctrine of oneness of Ātman to the doctrine of the essencelessness of things is crystal-clear.

## 2. DIVERGENCE OF THE TWO SYSTEMS WITH REGARD TO NON-ORIGINATION.

57. Moreover,

न स्वतो नापि परतो न द्वाभ्यां नाप्यहेतुतः ।

उत्पन्ना जातु विद्यन्ते भावाः कचन केचन ॥



"Neither out of themselves, nor from other things, neither from both, nor without a cause, are any things ever born anywhere."

MK. 1-1.

[Chandrakīrti's Comment : Here the word *Jātu* (ever) means at any time. *Kvacana* (anywhere) is synonymous with *Kvacid* and denotes place. So the verse has to be construed thus : Never, nowhere, are to be found any things born out of themselves. Similarly the other propositions are to be interpreted.]

न सन्नासन्न सदसन् धर्मो निर्वर्तते यदा ।

कथं निर्वर्तको हेतुरेवं सति हि युज्यते ॥

[The verse has been translated on page 126.]

After thus declaring that the origination of things is impossible in any way, Nāgārjuna says :

यथा माया यथा स्वप्नो गन्धर्वनगरं यथा ।

तथोत्पादस्तथा स्थानं तथा भङ्ग उदाहृतः ॥

MK. 7-34.

[The verse has been translated on page 126.]

[Chandrakīrti : Just as *Māyā* and the like intrinsically never born, and called by the appellations of *Avidyā*, *Māyā* etc., and are the objects of the notions of *Māyā* etc., of the common man, so also these birth etc. only known to the common man but not actually existing have been enumerated by the Lord, just to accommodate to the intellect of the disciples of the same level.]

In the above verses origination, sustentation and dissolution have been emphatically negated, and even after having recourse to the illustrations, *Māyā* (magic), dream etc., even the magician, and the seer of dreams etc., have been likewise negated. Hence it

is clear that absolute non-birth alone is intended to be inculcated by Nāgārjuna.

Gaudapāda on the other hand is strictly a Vedantic teacher who accepts the doctrine of illusory causality - origin, sustentation and dissolution of the universe - to be attributed to the Real Being or Ātman; for he says :

- (a) नेह नानेति चाम्नायादिन्द्रो मायाभिरित्यपि ।  
 अजायमानो बहुधा मायया जायते तु सः ॥ गौ.का. ३-२४
- सतो हि मायया जन्म युज्यते न तु तत्त्वतः ।  
 तत्त्वतो जायते यस्य जातं तस्य हि जायते ॥ गौ.का. ३-२७
- असतो मायया जन्म तत्त्वतो नैव युज्यते ।  
 बन्ध्यापुत्रो न तत्त्वेन मायया वापि जायते ॥ गौ.का. ३-२८

"As the Vedas say 'there is' no diversity whatever here' (Bṛ. 4-4-19), 'Indra (the Supreme Lord) through Māyā's (sensuous perceptions due to ignorance) is imagined to be of various forms' (Bṛ. 2-5-19), He the unborn one, is born in diverse ways only illusorily." GK. 3-24.

"Real being indeed, may reasonably have an illusory birth, but not factual. For according to one who believes in factual birth, it amounts to saying that only something already born alone can be born."

GK.3-27.

"For a non-being, there can be no birth either illusorily or factually; a barren woman's son is born neither really nor illusorily."

GK.3-28.

[Here it is emphatically declared that non-being can never have even an apparent birth, while real being may have many illusory births or appearances.]

- (b) सृष्टिरिति सृष्टिचिदो लय इति च तद्विदः ।  
स्थितिरिति स्थितिचिदः सर्वे चेह तु सर्वदा ॥

"Teachers of creation imagine it to be creation; doctors of dissolution as dissolution, and teachers of sustentation as sustentation. All these (constructions of thought) are in this Reality always."

GK. 2-28.

Here in Gauḍapāda's view even creation etc. are regarded as only superimpositions of thought. Accordingly S'aṅkara writes in his Bhāṣya on this verse :

- (c) प्राणः प्राज्ञः बीजात्मा; तत्कार्यभेदा हि इतरे स्थित्यन्ताः । अन्ये च सर्वे लौकिकाः सर्वप्राणिकल्पिता भेदाः, रज्ज्वामिव सर्पादयः, तच्छून्ये आत्मनि आत्मस्वरूपानिश्चयेहेतोः अविद्यया कल्पिताः - इति पिण्डीकृतोऽर्थः ॥

"Prāṇa is Prājña, the Self as the seed ; for the other appearances are the effect of that Prāṇa. And all such mundane differentiations imagined by all the Jivas, have been superimposed- like the serpent and other appearances in the rope - on Ātman the Self, free from them, by Avidyā, due to non-determination of the real nature of the Self. This is the sum and substance of the verses recited here." MBh. 2-28

Thus we see that the Vedantic teaching is that the Real Being, the Supreme Self, is the one substrate of all the thought-constructs such as dissolution (*nirōdha*) and origin (*utpāda*) ; whereas the Mādhyaṃika doctrine is that the imaginary appearances are void of any substrate.

It is true that some of the scholars trained in the modern western way of thinking have a different theory. For they believe that the Mādhyaṃikas do not teach appearances bereft of a substrate. 'S'ūnya' is no non-being taught by them, but only a

reality beyond the ken of the intellect, named *Prajñā-pāramitā*. The thinghood of things (*dharmāṇām-dharmatā*) is variously described by them as *Prajñā-Pāramitā*, *Bhutakoti* (the Real entity), *Tathata* (suchness) etc. In my Sanskrit work '*Māṇḍūkya-Rahasya-Vivṛti*' (the disclosure of the secrets of the Mandukya), I have shown at great length how this view is not supported by Nāgārjuna and others. Readers interested are recommended to consult that work for fuller information in the matter. It will be sufficient for our purpose here to invite the reader's attention to the fact that Buddhists themselves have proclaimed in unmistakable terms that the *Prajñā-Pāramitā* itself is like unto *Māyā* (illusory appearance). For instance,

(1) अद्वयज्ञानमेव केवलं भावतो भावरूपमिति निश्चित्य, तदपि प्रतीत्यसमुत्पन्नत्वात् मायावन्निःस्वभावं तत्त्वतोऽपगतैकान्तभावाभावादिपरामर्शरूपम् इति भावयन् .... ॥

Here it is expressly recommended that the practitioner of spiritual discipline should consider the '*Prajñā-Pāramitā*' (Perfection of Wisdom) of the nature of critical reflection should itself be regarded as the only positive entity, (भावतो भावरूपम्) and even that having dependent origination (प्रतीत्यसमुत्पन्नत्वात्) is essenceless like *Māyā* (मायावन्निःस्वभावम्).

AAA PPL 498-499

(2) यत्र हि नाम निर्वाणमपि प्रतिविशिष्टं धर्मकार्यम् अद्वयज्ञानस्वभावम् मायास्वप्नप्रमाणं वदामि, तत्र किं पुनरन्यं धर्मं रूपकायं न वदामि ? ... यदि निर्वाणादपि कश्चिदन्यो विशिष्टतमो धर्मः संभवेत्, तदा तमपि मायादिस्वरूपं वदेयम् ॥

Here the author says that even *Nirvāṇa* (the Highest Goal), the *Dharma-kāya*, (the Essential Nature of the Buddha) and even something higher than *Nirvāṇa* if conceivable, he would proclaim to be like unto illusion and dream (मायास्वप्नप्रमाणम्).

AAA p.144

Besides, it is the half-verse of Dignāga प्रज्ञापारमिता ज्ञानमद्वयं सा तथागतः on which these critics depend for the view that the Mādhyamikas teach Prajñā-Pāramitā as the *prius* of all things. Their translation of this statement is that Prajñā-Pāramitā is non-dual knowledge, and that is the Tathāgata'. Even granting this interpretation to be correct, we have shown that *Prajñā-Pāramitā* has itself been regarded as like unto Māyā or magical appearance. And Nāgārjuna himself has declared even Tathāgata to be essenceless. How can we then believe that the Mādhyamikas treat either as real being (परमार्थः) ? This is what Nāgārjuna says :-

- (3) प्रपञ्चयन्ति ये बुद्धं प्रपञ्चातीतमव्ययम् ।  
 ते प्रपञ्चहताः सर्वे न पश्यन्ति तथागतम् ॥  
 तथागतो यत्स्वभावस्तत्स्वभावमिदं जगत् ।  
 तथागतो निःस्वभावो निःस्वभावमिदं जगत् ॥

Here those that regard the Buddha as transcendental undecaying Reality, are all derided as deceived by the manifold universe, not-knowing the Tathāgata as he is. For Tathāgata is really essenceless and the universe is likewise essenceless. MK. 2-2-15, 16

From this it is but right to presume that Nāgārjuna does not approve the doctrine of those who think that *Parinirvāṇa* or absolute *Nirvāṇa* without any trace of body-constituents (*Nirupādhis'ēsha-nirvāṇa*) can be attained through the suppression of the *Skandhas*. For he says :

- (4) यद्य(दि?)शून्यमिदं सर्वमुदयो नास्ति न व्ययः ।  
 प्रहाणाद्वा निरोधाद्वा कस्य निर्वाणमिष्यते ॥

Since everything is essenceless and there is neither origin nor

destruction, then what is it that has to be abandoned or destroyed to get *Nirvāṇa* ? MK.25-2

[Here Chandrakirti the commentator writes : Teachers of S'ūnya do not admit *Nirvāṇa* to be of the nature of the removal of *Kleshas* or *Skandhas*. And again later on he writes in his commentary on the *Kārikā सर्वोपलम्भोपशमः* (*Sarvopalambhopashamah*) in clearer terms: 'Thus it is established that there is no *Nirvāṇa* either.']

### 3. DISPARITY IN THE METHODS OF ESTABLISHING REALITY.

58. While origin as such has been effectively disproved by Nāgārjuna by his famous dialectic of four alternatives, he cannot be supposed to have revealed the substrate on which thought-constructs like being have been superimposed. It goes without saying that mere rational refutation of all possible alternatives proves neither the actuality nor its opposite of Reality; nor is it possible to wipe off the reality of a thing by mere negation based upon reasoning. A thing perceived, does not cease to be a thing, even after it is rejected on the score that it has been negated by proving that its existence is not conceivable. This has been declared by the author of the *Sūtra-Bhāṣya* :-

The probability or otherwise of a fact is ascertained by the functioning or not-functioning of some means of right knowledge but the functioning or not-functioning of some means of knowledge is not to be ascertained by the probability or improbability of a fact.

SB. 2-2-28, p.249.

It cannot be argued that this accusation is unjust since Advaitins also reject the authority of *Pramāṇas* (valid sources of knowledge). For the Advaitins show by reason based upon intuition that the convention of *Pramāṇas* pre-supposes *Avidyā*,

and Avidyā as the mutual superimposition of the real and the unreal is a fact of universal experience. The Buddhists, on the other hand, do not prove the untenability of the doctrine of the logical canons by any reason based upon universal intuition. Hence there is no parity of reasoning.

But, it may be objected that the Buddhists also recognize the hollowness of the convention of Pramāṇas and therefore even this is a groundless charge. For this is what the Buddhists say :

- (१) द्वे सत्ये समुपाश्रित्य बुद्धानां धर्मदेशना ।  
लोकसंवृतिसत्यं च सत्यं च परमार्थतः ॥

"The Buddhas preach the Dharma by having recourse to two truths, truth as based on the ignorant convention of ordinary life (*Loka-samvṛtisatya*) and truth which is really truth." MK. 24-8.

[Chandrakīrti the commentator says : *Lokasamvṛti-Satyam* is truth according to the ignorant convention of ordinary people. 'All this conventional distinction of the name and the nameable, knowledge and the knowable etc. is called '*Lokasamvṛti Sathyā*'; for it cannot be really real.]

But this is not right. For the Saugatas say :

- (२) यः प्रतीत्यसमुत्पादः शून्यतां तां प्रचक्ष्महे ।

What is dependent origination, we call that *S'ūnyata*. MK.24-18

For the simple reason that things originate as dependent on conditions, they are regarded as being essenceless. And dependent origination is itself based on ordinary convention. When Nāgārjuna says :

(३) व्यवहारमनाश्रित्य परमार्थो न देश्यते ।

परमार्थमनागम्य निर्वाणं नाधिगम्यते ॥

Reality is not taught without reference to ordinary life, and without knowing Reality Nirvāṇa is unattainable. MK. 24-10.

He really states nothing inasmuch as that which is called Reality is nothing else than what is conventional.

And again their doctrine is :

(४) निर्वाणस्य च या कोटिः कोटिः संसरणस्य च ।

न तयोरन्तरं किञ्चित् सुसूक्ष्ममपि विद्यते ॥

The alternative called Nirvāṇa, and that called *Samsāra*, there is not a jot or little of difference between the two. MK. 25-20.

That is to say, *Samsāra* is itself the *Nirvāṇa* and *Samsāra* is in its turn covered up by *Saṃvṛti* of the nature of dependent origination. Hence they have nothing to say touching Reality. Nor can the followers of Nāgārjuna predicate anything concerning Reality, for whatever is predicated could be only S'ūnya or void, for everything is born relatively. He himself says :

(५) यदि काचन प्रतिज्ञा स्यान्मे तदैष मे भवेदोषः ।

नास्ति च मे प्रतिज्ञा तस्मान्नैवास्ति मे दोषः ॥

यदि किञ्चिदुपलभेयं प्रवर्तयेयं निवर्तयेयं वा ।

प्रत्यक्षादिभिरर्थैस्तदभावान्मेऽनुपलम्भः ॥

If there were any doctrine of my own, then alone could this blame be laid upon me. But I have no doctrine, and hence no fault can be imputed to me. If I ever perceived anything with perception and other



means of knowledge, then alone there would be some occasion for engaging in some action or abstaining from doing something. But there being no perception etc. whatever, I cannot be blamed for anything.'

V.V. 29,30.

Hence the so-called negation of the phenomenal, is really no negation at all. As the writer of the Bhāshya says :

This ordinary conventional notion in ordinary life, cannot be denied so long as we do not know something else as the real. For a general notion obtains so long as there is no sublation by some other specific knowledge.

SBh. 2-2-31, p.252.

We have already remarked that the belief of the modern scholars that the Buddhists make use of synonymous terms like '*S'ūnyatā*', '*tathatā*', '*Bhutakōṭi*' and '*Dharmadhātu*' all which, according to them, imply a substrate of thought-constructs, is not justifiable.

Nor does Nāgārjuna's statement imply a real substrate of appearances, when he says :

(६) अपरप्रत्ययं शान्तं प्रपञ्चैरप्रपञ्चितम् ।

निर्विकल्पमनानार्थमेतत् तत्त्वस्य लक्षणम् ॥

'This is the essence of Tattva : Not known through others, quiescent, not describable by descriptive details, non-discursive and not manifold.'

MK. 18-9.

This, in the light of the previous Kārikā, only purports to say that the essence of things is neither born nor destroyed, and hence it cannot be described in words, but has got to be only intuited by oneself. So does **Chandrakīrti** explain it :

"Those suffering from cataract while seeing unreal particles, mosquitoes and flies cannot ascertain the exact nature of those particles etc., even after being instructed by those not suffering from the disease as the latter actually know but being informed by the not-suffering people come to know that they are merely false appearances. When, however, they have got rid of the eye-disease and come to know the truth, then they personally experience the fact. Even so, that which cannot be known through others is the true nature of things. And it is quiescent. That is to say, it is devoid of any essential nature of its own, in the same sense that those not suffering from cataract do not see any particle there. It is not described by *Prapañcas*. *Prapañca* here means speech, for it describes things. So 'not described by *Prapañcas*' means not describable by words. 'Non-discursive', for there is neither *Citta* (intellect) nor the attachments ..... There is no real diversification here; and for what reason ? Just because no things are really born. Thus one must know that lack of diversification is the characteristic of reality; for they are all uniform being essentially void (*Sūnya*)."

It needs no special mention that here it is merely said that non-origination is the only truth of all things, just like the essence of particles, mosquitoes and other false appearances, but no direct intuition of reality is referred to.

Acārya Gauḍapāda on the other hand refers to the unborn, secondless Reality itself, the Turiya (the fourth) self-resplendent Reality beyond all the three states as described in the S'rutis :

अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नं प्रभातं भवति स्वयम् ।

सकृद्विभातो ह्येवैष धर्मो धातुस्वभावतः ॥

"Unborn, sleepless, dreamless, it is verily the self-luminous ever-shining One, this Dharma (Ātman) in his essential nature." GK.4-81

And then he goes on to show that it is impossible to deny by any kind of reasoning that this Reality is beyond all the four logical alternatives inasmuch as it is realized to be such by universal intuition :

अस्ति नास्त्यस्तिनास्तीति नास्तिनास्तीति वा पुनः ।

चलस्थिरोभयाभावैरावृणोत्येव बालिशः ॥

कोऽथश्चतस्र एतास्तु ग्रहैर्यासां सदावृतः ।

भगवानाभिरस्पृष्टो येन दृष्टः स सर्वदृक् ॥

"The ignorant man invariably obscures it by regarding it as changeful or steady or both (changeful and steady), or yet again as devoid of both these natures, by imputing to it the notions of (1) 'is', (2) 'is not', (3) 'is, and is not', and (4) 'is neither'. He alone sees everything aright who has intuited that Bhagavān (the Glorious One) untouched by any of these alternative views by adhering to which He is always obscured."

GK. 4-83, 84

The purport of these *S'lokas* is that the Supreme Ātman is beyond all constructs of imagination such as 'is', 'is not' etc. This is endorsed by the S'ruti "This is the Ātman described as *Neti Neti* (not this, not that); He is ungraspable for no one can grasp Him ....' (Br. 3-9-26). The word Ātman denotes one's own nature, and one's own nature cannot be affirmed that it 'is', or denied by declaring that it 'is not', or doubted whether it 'is or is not' or taking it as being subject to the alternative 'may be thus'; for the Ātman is the very nature of him who affirms, denies, doubts or takes an alternative view. Nay, even its being denoted by the word 'Ātman' or being the object of the notion Ātman, might be denied, but not one's own featureless nature, never and in no wise. Therefore the Acārya's statement that one who has realized his own real nature

free from all alternative views sees the whole truth, is perfectly right.

## CONCLUSION OF THE COMPARISON WITH THE S'ŪNYA DOCTRINE

59. The outcome of the present discussion may be summed up as follows :-

1. The teacher Gaudapāda bases himself on the S'ruti 'There are no carriages there .....' (Br. 4-3-10) and on reasoning in consonance with it and brings forward reason conducive to intuition to show that the phenomena in both waking and dream being equally restricted to their respective states and not obtaining anywhere else, are equally unreal.

(a) स्वप्नजागरिते स्थाने होक्माहुर्मनीषिणः ।

Dream and waking states are declared by the wise to be one and the same in nature. GK. 2-5.

(b) आदावन्ते च यन्नास्ति वर्तमानेऽपि तत्तथा ।

वितथैः सदृशाः सन्तोऽवितथा इव लक्षिताः ॥

That which is neither in the beginning nor in the end, is equally such (i.e. non-existent) in the present also. Things being quite like unrealities appear as though they were real. GK. 2-6.

But the Mādhyamika depends upon mere reasoning and asserts that things are essenceless since they have dependent origination :-

(1) प्रतीत्य यद् यद्भवति तत्तच्छान्तं स्वभावतः ॥

Whatever obtains only relatively is void of nature.

MK. 7-17.

(2) यः प्रतीत्यसमुत्पादः शून्यतां तां प्रचक्ष्महे ॥

What is dependent origination, that we call *S'ūnyata*.

MK. 24-18.

2. Our teacher raises the question who is it that imagines the things in dream and waking, and who is it that decides their true nature, if as is asserted, dream and waking are both unreal since they are mutually equal in all respects ? In reply he bases himself on S'rutis like 'All the three are dreams' (Ai. 1-3-12), 'He only sees (but does not commit) virtuous and vicious actions' (Br. 4-3-17) verifiable by intuition and says that Ātman alone is the illusory imaginer and he alone determines their true nature.

कल्पयत्यात्मनात्मानमात्मा देवः स्वमायया ।

स एव बुध्यते भेदानिति वेदान्तनिश्चयः ॥

It is the conclusion of the Vedāntas that Ātman, the Deva himself misconceives himself through his Māyā, and that it is He alone that determines the true nature of the different phenomena. GK. 2-12

The Mādhyamika on the other hand spurns intuition itself and equally denies the existence of both positive and negative things and basing himself on mere reasoning asserts the non-existence of even the observer of both positive and negative things. He says :

अविद्यमाने भावे च कस्याभावो भविष्यति ।

भावाभावविधर्मा च भावाभावमवैति कः ॥

'When there is nothing positive, of what will the absence be conceivable, and who is it that knows things positive and negative, he himself being unlike both the positive and the negative ?' MK. 5-6.

3. Teacher Gauḍapāda declares all duality as such to be māyic (illusory) in their apparent aspect and Advaitic (non-dual) in their real aspect, on the basis of S'rutis like the following and of reason in consonance with the S'rutis :

The S'rutis he relies upon are 'All this is Brahman itself' (Mu. 2-2-11), 'Being unborn he is born in many ways' (Tai.A.- 3.13-39).

His reasoning is as follows :-

(a) अद्वैतं परमार्थो हि द्वैतं तद्भेद उच्यते ॥

Non-duality is real and duality is a twisting of it. GK. 3-18.

(b) मायया भिद्यते ह्येतन्नान्यथाजं कथञ्चन ।

तत्त्वतो भिद्यमाने हि मर्त्यताममृतं ब्रजेत् ॥

This unborn One is differentiated only illusorily and not otherwise in any manner. For if it were to be differentiated actually, that which is immortal would become mortal GK. 3-19.

(c) प्रपञ्चो यदि विद्येत निवर्तेत न संशयः ।

मायामात्रमिदं द्वैतमद्वैतं परमार्थतः ॥

"If the world actually existed, it could, no doubt, be thought of as disappearing at some time. This duality is in fact only Māyā, in reality there is non-duality alone." GK. 1-17.

But the upholder of S'ūnya on the other hand says that his tradition was started by its founder only for refuting all views

such as dualism or non-dualism and that the special feature of his own philosophy is taking no sides with any of the schools, and ultimately that S'ūnya itself is S'ūnya (essenceless) :-

- (1) सर्वदृष्टिप्रहाणाय यः सद्धर्ममदेशयत् ।  
अनुकम्पामुपादाय तं नमस्यामि गौतमम् ॥

"I bow to that Gautama who took compassion on mankind and taught the good Dharma for the sake of doing away with all views."

MK. 27-30.

- (2) शून्यता सर्वदृष्टीनां प्रोक्ता निःस्तरणं जिनैः ।  
येषां तु शून्यता दृष्टिस्तानसाध्यान् बभाषिरे ॥

The Jinas (Buddhas) have declared that the S'ūnya doctrine is for the removal of all views. But those for whom S'ūnyata is itself a view, the wise ones have declared incurable.

MK. 13-8

- (3) यद्यशून्यं भवेत् किञ्चित् स्याच्छून्यमिति किञ्चन ।  
न किञ्चिदस्त्यशून्यं च कुतः शून्यं भविष्यति ॥

If there were something that was not S'ūnya, then there would be something called S'ūnya. But there is nothing which is not S'ūnya, and so how can there be S'ūnya at all ?

MK. 15-7.

Such being the case there can be no comparison whatever between the Mādhyamika who asserts the essenceless of all things, and of the denier of the essence of those things and of the denial also, in short, of even S'ūnya itself as having any essence,

- (4) निर्मितको निर्मितकं मायापुरुषः स्वमायया सृष्टम् ।  
प्रतिषेधयते यद्वत् प्रतिषेधोऽयं तथैव स्यात् ॥

Just as a *Nirmitaka* (one created by supernatural powers) would deny a *Nirmitaka*, and a magician created by magic world deny what he has created by magic, this my denial would be of the same nature.

VV. 23.

[The gloss hereon : 'so also my words which are S'ūnya may very well deny the essential nature of all things.']

there can be no comparison whatever between such a *Mādhyamika*, we repeat, and one who teaches the non-dual principle of Brahman which is the Self of all and the substrate of thought constructions like the illusory knower, knowledge etc., as taught in the Upanishads. No one would attempt to institute such a comparison unless his intellect were warped by bias or misconception.

### VEDANTIC VIJÑĀNA CONTRASTED WITH BUDDHISTIC VIJÑĀNA

60. This should suffice to reject the comparison of Vedanta with the doctrine of *Vijñāna* also of the Buddhists. In the first place, it should be remembered that the teacher Gauḍapāda begins his chapter on *Alātaśānti* (extinction of the firebrand) with the sole purpose of showing how the unborn secondless principle of *Ātman* is revealed by the mutual disputation of philosophers each of whom is biased in favour of his own school. He therefore refers to the doctrine of the Non-dual *Ātman* in the very benedictory verse to that chapter. And in particular, at the close of the exposition of his own system he expressly contrasts the Advaita philosophy which he favours, with the *Vijñānavāda* taught by the Buddha.



Thus at the commencement in the S'loka

(1) ज्ञानेनाकाशकल्पेन धर्मान् यो गगनोपमान् ।

ज्ञेयाभिन्नेन संबुद्धस्तं वन्दे द्विपदां वरम् ॥ गौ.का.४-१

he distinguishes the *Advaitavāda* (doctrine of Non-dualism) from the *Vijñānavāda*. (doctrine of Vijñāna-consciousness as Reality) as well as from the *S'ūnyavāda* (or doctrine of essencelessness of things).

Now the *S'ūnyavādins* say that *Jñāna* (or knowledge) is as essenceless as ether; and the *Vijñānavādins* say that Vijñāna is untainted just because it has no object, that the external objects are really no more than consciousness itself, inasmuch as they are only the momentary consciousness transformed and so they do not exist independently by themselves. It is therefore to exclude both of these views that it is asserted here that the only reality underlying the knower, knowledge and the knowable is the ever-changeless Pure Consciousness and the former have no independent being of their own. The revered author of the Bhāṣya has stated this in so many words :

"Expression of obeisance to the teacher involves the subject-matter of the present chapter, to wit the propagation of the principle of *Paramātmān*, the Supreme Self free from the distinction of knowledge, the knowable and the knower, through the refutation of the counter-positions."

GK. Bh. 4-1, p. 228.

And at the close of the chapter Gauḍapāda says :

(2) क्रमते न हि बुद्धस्य ज्ञानं धर्मेषु तायिनः ।

सर्वे धर्मास्तथा ज्ञानं नैतद् बुद्धेन भाषितम् ॥

The knowledge of a Buddha (wise person), the Tāyin (the all-pervading one) does not pass over to objective things. So also all *dharmas* (selves), and knowledge as well. This has not been taught by the Buddha. GK. 4-99.

And this has been explained by the author of the Bhāṣhya as follows :-

"For the knowledge of a Buddha, i.e. a knower of the truth, does not pass over to *dharmas*, i.e. external objects, in the same way as the light of the sun never leaves it. The epithet *Tāyin* has to be etimologically explained thus :- One who has *taya* is '*tāyin*'. *Taya* is continuity; so the attribute means one who pervades all without any break like the all-pervading ether. Or the epithet may mean the revered one, or one who possesses the highest wisdom. So also are all the *dharmas* or Ātmans ; they being all-pervading like the ether no less than knowledge itself, never pass over to any of the objects external to them. What was stated at the commencement of the chapter in the proposition 'He who knows the ether-like *dharmas*, by means of ether-like knowledge' etc. is concluded here by saying that the knowledge of the enlightened one does not pass over to anything other than itself, and so are all the *dharmas* or selves. This principle of the Brahmātman is immovable like the ether, changeless, without parts, eternal, secondless, untainted, invisible, ungraspable, and beyond hunger and other evils, for the S'ruti says 'There is no disappearance for the sight of the seer' (Bṛ. 4-3-23).

This secondless Reality without the distinction of knowledge, knowable and knower has not been taught by the Buddha, while it is true that he has rejected the external objects and enounced the theory of the sole reality of knowledge - a theory proximate to that of the secondless Reality. This Absolute, the secondless Reality, however, is to be known from the Upanishads alone." MBh.4-99

[Hereby the statement that 'consciousness does not pass on to external objects' the independent existence of the knowable is rejected; by the epithet '*tāyinaḥ*' the essential nature of Consciousness without break has been brought home. The so-called individual Ātmans also here denoted by the word '*dharma*s' are said not to pass on to anything external, in order to disclose their identity with the Supreme Self. And consciousness has been declared to be not distinct from its locus, the Ātman, just as the light of the sun is not distinct from the latter.]

Recent Vijñānavādins explain the significance of the epithet '*tayin*' by interpreting '*tāya*' as 'the teaching of the way discovered by him' or 'the revelation of the four noble truths' (Pr. V. 2-146, 147); but here '*tāya*' has been taken to denote continuous all-pervasiveness or having the nature of ether-like all-pervasive consciousness. This doctrine is peculiar to Vedānta, because even according to Vijñānavāda, Buddha has never spoken of the omnipresence of the knower, knowable, or of knowledge as pure secondless consciousness. This tenet is in accordance with the *S'ruti* 'He is omnipresent and eternal like the ether (?)', and the *Smṛti* 'By which all this is pervaded' (G. 2-17). As for the statement in the Bhāṣya that the Buddha has taught something 'proximate to the secondless Reality' it should be taken only to refer to reason which explains away the conventional distinction of consciousness and the object perceived on the strength of the sole reality of consciousness without assuming the independent reality of the external objects. For basing ourselves on the self-same line of reasoning we can show how, treating the momentary Vijñāna also as comprehended by the category of the objective, all convention of the means of knowledge and the knowable is likewise the creation of the ignorance of the Ātman whence the corollary might be deduced of the sole reality of the Secondless Entity, the highest good, free from manifoldness. It is this idea at bottom that prompts

S'aṅkara to make the abovementioned observation, and not the mere dialectical need or justification for the rejection of the external objects in the face of common experience. For this Vijñānavāda has been refuted at great length in the Sūtra-Bhāṣya.

### DISSIMILARITY IN THE METHOD OF REJECTION OF THE EXTERNAL OBJECT IN THE TWO SYSTEMS

**61.** The Buddhists who support the Vijñānavāda say :

अन्यतो नापि चायातं न तिष्ठति न गच्छति ।

मायातः को विशेषोऽस्य यन्मूढैः सत्यतः कृतम् ॥

"It never came from something foreign, neither stays nor goes away; how does that differ from Māyā (magical appearance), which has been taken by fools to be real ?

BCA. 9-143.

With regard to this position, teacher Gauḍapāda makes the following remark : If it is meant to emphasize the sole reality of the mind, and the absence of anything external to it which is the occasion of its corresponding mental variations, then by parity of reasoning, it will have to be admitted that just as consciousness appears to be a pot or something else even in the absence of the latter, so also the pure Ātman appears through Avidyā to be the mind even when while there is no mind at all in truth :-

(1) तस्मान्न जायते चित्तं चित्तदृश्यं न जायते ।

तस्य पश्यन्ति ये जातिं खे वै पश्यन्ति ते पदम् ॥

For the same reason, there is no mind born, just as there is no object born. Those who see its origin, can surely see the trail of birds in the sky.

GK. 4-28.

[Here the *Bhāṣya* says : 'Since according to the *Vijñānavādin* the *Citta* appears as though it were a pot etc. even while there is no pot or some other thing, we confirm that inasmuch as it is in accordance with fact. Therefore it stands to reason that even the birth of the mind must be an appearance only even while there is no actual birth of it.]

And even with regard to the argument that unreal things only appear as though they existed independently just as they do in dreams and magic shows, Gauḍapāda says :

- (2) स्वप्नदृक् प्रचरन् स्वप्ने दिक्षु वै दशसु स्थितान् ।  
 अण्डजान् स्वेदजान् बापि जीवान् पश्यति यान् सदा ॥  
 स्वप्नदृक्चित्तदृश्यास्ते न विद्यन्ते ततः पृथक् ।  
 तथा तद्दृश्यमेवेदं स्वप्नदृक्चित्तमिष्यते ॥  
 चरञ्जागरिते जाग्रददिक्षु वै दशसु स्थितान् ।  
 अण्डजान् स्वेदजान् बापि जीवान् पश्यति यान् सदा ॥  
 जाग्रच्चित्तेक्षणीयास्ते न विद्यन्ते ततः पृथक् ।  
 तथा तद्दृश्यमेवेदं जाग्रदचित्तमिष्यते ॥

The egg-born or the sweat-born creatures which a dreamer moving about sees in all the ten directions, are all of them objects seen by the *Citta* (mind) of the dreamer alone, and as such do not exist apart from it. In like manner this *citta* of the dreamer is considered to be object seen by that dreamer alone. And the egg-born or sweat-born creatures which are moving about always seen in all the ten directions, all of them being the object of the waking mind, do not exist apart from it. In like manner the mind of the waking person should be considered to be the object of that waking person only."

GK. 4-63 up to 66 inclusive.

[Here it is stated that the mind in dream and that in waking are different and distinct, and that the seer of the mind is distinct from it in each case on the basis of intuition. And the identity of the witnessing self for both the states is also postulated on the strength of the S'ruti 'That by which both the dream and the waking are witnessed' (K. 2-1-4) which is likewise supported by universal intuition.]

The Kārikās cited above accept the equal unreality of both dream and waking in accordance with the S'ruti 'these are the three dreams' (Ai.) and reveal the dissimilarity of the Vedantic system from the doctrine of Vijñāna. In the Sūtra-Bhāṣya, however, it has been held that the similarity of waking to a dream or magic adduced by the Vijñānavādin on the basis of mere reasoning is itself open to question :-

(3) "For there is dissimilarity between a dream and waking. And what is this dissimilarity ? We reply 'sublation and non-sublation'. The thing seen in a dream as we know, is sublated for the person who is awakened thus 'I falsely seemed to meet a great crowd of people; there was no actual meeting for me of the crowd of people; but my mind was overpowered by sleep and hence there was this delusion'. There is similar sublation in the cases of magic and other states, as appropriate to each of them. On the other hand there is no sublation of the thing seen in waking in any other state."

SBh. 2-2-29, p.250.

It cannot be objected that on this supposition, the unreality of phenomena cannot be established even by the Vedantin. For we do admit this at the level of empirical views. This implication is just what we hold to be true, to wit, that there is the distinction of the Real and the unreal in the waking state. For the S'ruti says 'The real became the real and the false (of practical experience)' (Tai. 2-6). From the stand-point of Reality, however, not merely the mind and its object, but all non-self subjective as well as

objective, is unreal in every respect. This has been demonstrated in the *Vaitathya* Chapter.

Thus, there being no example supporting the inference, the proposition that the external object is not different from *Māyā*, and that it does not come from somewhere else falls to the ground. Ācārya Gauḍapāda on the other hand, first shows how dream and waking are perfectly identical in nature, and then draws our attention to the fact that both of them disappear in sound sleep and after this appeal to universal intuition only he concludes :

एवं न जायते चित्तमेवं धर्मा अजाः स्मृताः ।

एवमेव विजानन्तो न पतन्ति विपर्यये ॥

Thus the *citta* is never born, and thus are all *dharmas*, unborn. Only knowing thus people do not fall into error. GK. 4-46.

Whereby the non-origination of the mind, and the identity of all individual selves as the unborn secondless Reality become quite clear. And this thinker describes the unborn unchanging Consciousness by the epithet 'Vijñāna' and writes :-

विज्ञाने स्पन्दमाने वै नाभासा अन्यतोभुवः ।

न ततोऽन्यत्र निस्पन्दान्न विज्ञानं विशन्ति ते ॥

न निर्गतास्ते विज्ञानाद् द्रव्यत्वाभावयोगतः ।

कार्यकारणताभावाद् यतोऽचिन्त्याः सदैव ते ॥

As *Vijñāna* vibrates indeed the apparent forms do not come from something else, nor do they go away elsewhere when it ceases to vibrate, nor do they merge in the *Vijñāna* itself. They have not come out of *Vijñāna* since they are not real entities and there is no relation of cause

and effect (between Vijñāna and the appearances). For they are inscrutable for all times. GK. 4-51, 52.

The meaning is that the illusory forms make their appearance in the waking and dream states when the Vijñāna vibrates owing to Avidyā, while Vijñāna itself remains in its own nature as absolutely changeless Consciousness.

Here we should not suspect similarity of reasoning in the two systems with regard to the rejection of external things just because of the word Vijñāna employed in both of them. For in the one case the object of *Citta* alone is rejected, while in the other both *Citta* and its object are declared to be inscrutable illusory forms essentially one with the unborn secondless Consciousness in conformity with reasoning based on intuition.

### MERE EMPLOYMENT OF THE WORD 'CITTA' DOES NOT ENTAIL SIMILARITY

62. It is sometimes supposed that Gauḍapāda confirms Buddhistic doctrines when he employs expressions like 'अभूताभिनिवेशोऽस्ति' (There is predilection for the non-existent GK.4-75), and 'चित्तस्पन्दितमेवेदं' (this is no more than vibration of *Citta* GK4-72).

This position too may be considered to have been rebutted from what has been already said on this subject. For the first half of the Kārikā of Maitreyanatha, the Vijñānavādin is

अभूतपरिकल्पोऽस्ति द्वयं तत्र न विद्यते ।

[For the Kārikā complete see p. 128]

And *Sthiramati* explains it as follows :

‘न खलु अभूतपरिकल्पोऽपि न भवति, Constructive ideation indeed cannot



be said to be non-existent. It is to be understood in the same way as a rope which is free from the nature of a serpent - not being of that nature it is always devoid of it, but not of the nature of a rope.... That which is devoid of something else is existent, that of which it is devoid is not there."<sup>1</sup> MVBT., p. 12-13.

Here *Citta* itself is *abhootaparikalpa* (the substrate of the thought-construct) because it is that in which the distinction of the perceiver and the perceived are falsely imagined to exist. Gaudapāda on the other hand, says that being relative to each other neither the *Citta* nor its objects (the individual souls etc.) independently exist, either in waking or in dream (GK. 4-67), and all the *Jivas* are merely the false constructs of *citta* like dream-selves or *Māyic*-selves, or selves created by means of Yogic power (GK. 68, 69, 70) and concludes with the same doctrine that has been propounded in the chapter on Advaita (GK. 3-48) in the following *Kārikā* :-

न कश्चिज्जायते जीवः सम्भवोऽस्य न विद्यते ।

एतत्तदुत्तमं सत्यं यत्र किञ्चिन्न जायते ॥

No Jiva is ever born, there is no cause of his birth. This is the highest Reality where nothing is born, not even a jot. GK. 4-71.

[*Bhāṣya* :- Empirically speaking, it has been stated 'the birth, death etc. of souls are like those of souls in dream etc. The Highest Reality, however, is that wherein no Jiva is ever born.]

Immediately subsequent to this comes the *Kārikā*

चित्तस्पन्दितमेवेदं ग्राह्यग्राहकवद् द्वयम् ।

चित्तं निर्विषयं नित्यमसङ्गं तेन कीर्तितम् ॥

---

1. Quoted in "The Central Philosophy of Buddhism", p. 319.

This duality consisting of the knower and the knowable is only the vibration of the *Citta*. Therefore *Citta* is without an object and untouched by anything foreign. GK. 4-72.

Now this *Kārikā* taken along with the other in the chapter on Advaita,

यथा स्वप्ने द्वयाभासं स्पन्दते मायया मनः ।

तथा जाग्रद्द्वयाभासं स्पन्दते मायया मनः ॥

"Just as the mind vibrates illusorily in dream as though it were divided into two, so also the mind vibrates illusorily in waking as though it were divided into two." GK. 3-29

can only culminate in the *Ātman* doctrine. Therefore it is clear that the half verse

अभूताभिनिवेशोऽस्ति द्वयं तत्र न विद्यते ।

'There is persistent belief (of its existence), but there is no duality there' GK. 4-75.

can only purport to say that duality is imagined to exist in the changeless *Ātman* by wishful predilection, but cannot actually exist there. We can therefore have no scent here of *Vijñānam* of the Buddhists which can thrive only in waking.

### NOT EVEN THE EMPLOYMENT OF THE TERM 'LŌKŌTTARA' CAN ENGENDER THE SIMILARITY OF THE SYSTEMS

63. There is another plausible point of similarity surmised by some critics. The *Yōgācāra* Buddhists have made the following remark :

(1) "Thus overpowered by the impression of the slumber of superimposing unreal appearances, man sees as in a dream a non-existing thing without realizing its non-existence while yet not awake. When, however, he is awakened by attaining the *lōkōttara* non-discursive knowledge which counters that idea then being confronted with the *s'uddha-laukika-jñānam* subsequent to it, he realizes the true nature of objects just as they are. So this is just like waking from a dream and seeing things in their true light."   
 Vim. 17, p. 109.

Just the same technical terms, *Loka*, *S'uddha-Laukika*, and *Lōkōttara* that have been used by Vasubandhu have been used by Gaudapādācārya also in the following :

सवस्तु सोपलम्भं च द्वयं लौकिकमिष्यते ।

अवस्तु सोपलम्भं च शुद्धं लौकिकमिष्यते ॥

अवस्त्वनुपलम्भं च लोकोत्तरमिति स्मृतम् ॥

GK. 4-87, 88

Hence, it is alleged, that this is the same as the *Yōgācāra-Vijñānavāda*. Such bold research scholars would not hesitate to proclaim that the thousand-rayed sun has borrowed his light from the fire-fly just because there is the epithet *Khadyota* (shining in the sky) common to both of them. For the word '*Lōkōttara*', according to the *Yōgācāras*, denotes a particular *samādhi*, while for the teacher Gaudapāda it signifies deep sleep devoid of the distinction of the perceiver and the perceptible. The *Yogācāras* recognize the distinction of degrees of knowledge, whereas no degrees of sleep are recognized by Gaudapāda. Nor is it even possible to conceive any degrees in that state. Moreover, Vedantins hold that the absence of duality is common to both sleep and *samādhi*. The author of the *Sūtra-Bhāṣya*, as is well-known, has written as follows :

Even after the normal abolition of distinctions is attained in sleep, *samādhi* etc., the distinction reappears as before on awaking because false knowledge has not been cancelled. SBh.2-1-9, p. 191.

### DEPENDANCE ON YŌGA AND THE ABSENCE OF IT SHARPLY DISTINGUISH THE TWO SYSTEMS

**64.** Another point of difference. While in the Vedantic tradition Yōga of the nature of *manōnigraha* is recommended to aspirants at the medicore stage, yet the resultant of that Yoga is of no particular degree but only the no-mind state of the mind due to intuition of its identity with Brahman. Even when the Vijñānavādin accepts the sole being of Vijñāna as is referred to in the following verse :

यदा त्वालम्बनं ज्ञानं नैवोपलभते तदा ।

स्थितं विज्ञानमात्रत्वे ग्राह्याभावे तदग्रहात् ॥

When, however, consciousness has no object at all, then it remains only as pure *Vijñāna* because it does not perceive there being no perceptible. Trim. 28.

even then, it is impossible to conceive the absence of the object. According to Vedanta on the other hand Ātman is taken to be always unknowable in the light of the S'ruti 'By what, my dear, can the knower be known ?' (Br. 2-4-14). *samādhi* is nothing else but Ātman's remaining in the nature of self-effulgent Consciousness beyond the range of both speech and mind. So says Gauḍapada in his Kārikā,

(1) सर्वाभिलाषविगतः सर्वचिन्तासमुत्थितः ।

सुप्रशान्तः सकृज्ज्योतिः समाधिरचलोऽभयः ॥

Beyond all speech, above all thinking, absolutely quiescent, eternal light and fearless unperturbed Samādhi. GK. 3-37.

Even the control of the mind (मनोनिग्रह) is taught here as culminating in merging in its own nature as Ātman.

(2) यदा न लीयते चित्तं न च विक्षिप्यते पुनः ।

अनिङ्गनमनाभासं निष्पन्नं ब्रह्म तत्तदा ॥

When the mind does not become dormant, nor projects itself again, when it is neither shaky nor shows itself in some objective form, then it has become Brahman. GK. 3-46.

That is why Advaitic insight is eulogized as the Yōga free from all contact :-

(3) अस्पर्शयोगो वै नाम सर्वसत्त्वसुखो हितः ।

अविवादोऽविरुद्धश्च देशितस्तं नमाम्यहम् ॥

I bow to the well-known *Aspars'a-Yōga* (intuition free from any contact) which conduces to happiness of all beings and is beneficial to all, free from controversy, and opposed to none. GK. 4-2.

The Advaitic knowledge being of the nature of secondless intuition is the essence of Brahman only and therefore is called the *Aspars'a-Yōga*. This alone is 'Yōga' in its primary sense, as contrasted with Yoga recognized by the other school, for this latter is only a temporary trance. The particles '*Vai*' (well-known) and '*Nāma*' (so called) are intended to bring home that this knowledge is well-known by that appellation to all knowers of Brahman. For the S'ruti says 'there what would one perceive and with what ?' (Br. 4-5-15). 'It is the happiness of all', it is really that which all

beings unwittingly feel as happiness, as is vouched for by the S'ruti 'It is a particle of this Bliss that other beings live upon' (Br. 4-3-32). 'Beneficial' for the S'ruti and the Smṛuti say : 'You yourself kindly choose for me what is most beneficial to man' (Kau. 3-1), 'I am telling you in view of what is beneficial to you' (G. 10-1).

Moreover this Advaita-Jñāna is 'free from controversy and opposed to none'. In the same way as this *Aspars'a-Yōga* is free from the contact of duality, conduces to the happiness of all beings, as it is of the nature of bliss itself and really beneficial because only by attaining this one can get eternal contentment, so also only this knowledge is free from controversy just because there is no opposition to any one else in this state of realization. This is because this Ātman is the very self of every controversialist. We know that the Sāṅkhyas, Vais'eshikas and others on the one hand, and the Buddhists who are divided in their doctrines such as the existence of all external things, the sole reality of Vijñāna (consciousness) or the essencelessness of all things on the other, cannot be expected to free themselves of mutual opposition or controversy with one another at any time.

True, the Mādhyamikas too consider that their giving up of all views leads to the cessation of controversy, for they too cite such s'lokas as the following : "This is the cause of dispute, viz. to persist in the existence or the non-existence of Reality" - अस्तीति नास्तीति विवाद एषः (SR. 9-28), "If existence by nature were true, then there would not be non-existence of it" - यद्यस्तित्वं प्रकृत्या स्यान्न भवेदस्य नास्तिता (MK. 15-8), but yet they cannot avoid controversy with the Vijñānavādins and others who affirm that things do have an essential nature, since they are all opposed to these other schools and since they can never get rid of the belief of the existence of an opposite disputant so long as they propose to criticize the views

of all others by means of a logical dialectic. No doubt the Vijñānavādins maintain that their intuition of the absence of all objects other than Vijñāna-consciousness is incontrovertibly arrived at by means of the *Lōkōttara-Prajñā*, but the samādhi which they recommend being an individual intuition, cannot escape the possibility of being sublated by some other intuition. Not so with regard to the Advaitic intuition, for even the suspicion of the possibility of a second sublating intuition is warded off here by reasoning based upon universal intuition. So says Ācārya Gauḍapāda :-

अस्पर्शयोगो वै नाम दुर्दर्शः सर्वयोगिभिः ।

योगिनो बिभ्यति ह्यस्मादभये भयदर्शिनः ।

This Yoga called the Aspars'a - Yōga (Yōga of non-contact) is not accessible to all Yōgins. For Yōgins are afraid of this, seeing fear where there is none. GK. 3-39.

[There is no fear here, because it is secondless non-duality.]

That is why adepts in Vedānta say :

"The knower of Vedic truth safely rests in truth, for he has left all that occasion for opposition with the controversialists only, and they themselves safeguard this view of Pure Being."

## CONCLUSION OF THE CONTRAST

65. The sum and substance of the present discussion is this :

1. The Vijñānavādin takes up for examination only consciousness limited by the waking state. He says :

यदन्तर्ज्ञेयरूपं तु बहिर्वदबभासते ।

सोऽर्थो विज्ञानरूपत्वात् तत्प्रत्ययतयापि च ॥

Because of its being of the nature of Vijñāna and appearing only as its object, the knowable which is really inside appears as though it were outside." A.P. 6.

and holds that the seemingly external object is really within. Gauḍapāda, however, concedes the reality of both knowledge and the knowable in the conventional field in the waking state though both *citta* and the object thereof are each to be assumed to exist relatively to the other.

(a) उभे ह्यन्योन्यदृश्ये ते किं तदस्तीति नोच्यते ।

Both of them are mutually dependent for their being; which shall we say is really existent ? GK. 4-67.

(b) सवस्तु सोपलम्भं च द्वयं लौकिकमिष्यते ।

The duality-with the objective thing and perception of it- is *Laukika* (the waking state which is the field of conventional procedure). GK. 4-87.

His own view of Reality, however, is that it is distinct both from empirical consciousness and its object, and the essential nature of each one of us is Consciousness without a second and unborn.

(c) अजेष्बजमसंक्रान्तं धर्मेषु ज्ञानमिष्यते ।

यतो न क्रमते ज्ञानमसङ्गं तेन कीर्तितम् ॥

The knowledge of the unborn selves is, we maintain, unborn,



and never passes on to any object. Inasmuch as this knowledge never goes out to something else, it is said to be untainted. GK. 4-96.

[The meaning is knowledge as Pure Consciousness is one with the knower and has no object.]

2. The Vijñānavādin maintains that perception in the waking state is an illusion no less than dream perception, since it has no external object :

प्रत्यक्षबुद्धिः स्वप्नादौ यदा सा च यदा तदा ।

न सोऽर्थो दृश्यते तस्य प्रत्यक्षत्वं कथं मतम् ॥

In dream and other states also there is the experience of the notion of perception. And when we experience it, there is no object already seen there. Such being the case, how can we say there is perception of it ? Vim. 16.

And according to him just as there is no dream-object perceived on waking, so also the absence of objects in waking is known by the *Lōkōttara* (Samādhi) knowledge. Gauḍapāda on the other hand says (reasoning on the lines indicated in the s'lōkas 4-87 to 89) that while there is knowledge or the semblance of it appropriate to waking or dream, they are equally absent in the *Lōkōttara* (deep sleep) state. The Vijñāna (Pure Consciousness) by which both of them and their absence are intuited is alone the eternal omniscient consciousness, and it neither wakes nor dreams; nor does it depend on the experience of *Samādhi* or any other state. For one who has known its nature as it is, Reality as Ātman, no such aid is possible or needed.

(d) अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नं प्रभातं भवति स्वयम् ।

सकृद्विभातो ह्येवैष धर्मो धातुस्वभावतः ॥

Unborn, sleepless, dreamless, it is verily the self-luminous ever-shining One, this Dharma (Ātman) in his essential nature. GK. 4-81.

(e) अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नमनामकरूपकम् ।

सकृद्विभातं सर्वज्ञं नोपचारः कथञ्चन ॥

Unborn, sleepless, dreamless, without name, and without form, shining once for all, and all-knowing. There is nothing else to be done any wise. GK.3-36.

3. According to the Vijñānavādin one is awakened from the waking-state, as one gives up a dream on awaking. According to Gaudapādācārya on the other hand one has got to be awakened from the illusory dream of the three states, and that waking is not due to attaining any particular *samādhi* but to the realization of the sole reality of Ātman caused by the teaching of a teacher expert in the knowledge of Vedanta. Witness the following Kārikā :

(f) अनादिमायया सुप्तो यदा जीवः प्रबुध्यते ।

अजमनिद्रमस्वप्नमद्वैतं बुध्यते तदा ॥

When the Jiva awakes from the beginningless illusory dream-sleep, he realizes the secondless Reality unborn, beyond sleep and beyond dream. GK. 1-16.

[That the word dream signifies both dream and waking is clarified in the Bhāṣya here.]

Here we are told that in the Consciousness which is changeless and uniform in nature, devoid of all specific features, there is neither the impurity of any appearance of objective things, nor any purification by way of washing off the impurity by the enlightenment got by *samādhi*, or some other means. There is neither the seed-sleep of ignorance nor the dreamful-sleep of

misconception. Knowledge of this fact is what is known as *Ātma-satyānubōdha* (knowledge of the sole reality of Ātman).

### CONCLUSION OF THE REPUDIATION OF BUDDHISTIC INFLUENCE

66. It is thus quite clear that neither the Vijñānavāda which rejects the external objects of consciousness nor the S'ūnyavāda which is addicted to the employment of hyper-criticism to repudiate all views of Reality, both of them taking their stand on the seeming distinction of knowledge and the object of knowledge obtaining exclusively in the waking state, can ever bear any comparison with the Vedantin's position which reveals the unreality of duality in consonance with reasoning based upon universal intuition. Likewise it has been shown that neither the Vijñānavāda which hopes to have the sublation of waking experience by the individual *Lōkōttara-samādhi* consciousness very much in the manner as the dream experience is sublated by the waking consciousness, nor the S'ūnyavāda which hopes to arrive at the non-dual consciousness of the nature of *Prajñā-pāramita* free from the four extreme views by merely proving the essencelessness of all things on the basis of the dependent origination, can ever even in a dream attain similarity with the Vedānta Philosophy which reveals the self-established principle of the Ātman ever free from all constructs of imagination in accordance with the S'ruti which adopts the unique method of deliberate superimposition and subsequent rescission. More can be gathered on this subject from the Introduction to the *Māndūkya-Rahasya-Vivṛti*. Sri Gauḍapādācārya has indicated the dissimilarity of the traditional Advaita teaching to the Buddhistic teaching no less than to the other Advaitic systems, in the benedictory verse

which begins the *Alātas'ānti-Prakaraṇa*. This s'lōka which has been already quoted in connection with the refutation of the Vijnānavāda, we wish to quote once more before we close this section :

अस्पर्शयोगो वै नाम सर्वसत्त्वसुखो हितः ।

अविबादोऽविरुद्धश्च देशितस्तं नमाम्यहम् ।

I bow to the well-known *Asparas'a-Yōga* (intuition free from any contact) which conduces to the happiness of all beings, and is beneficial to all, free from controversy, and opposed to none. GK.4-2.

[Here is put forward the proposition that the Yōga of Advaita Realization is essentially of the nature of self-established changeless bliss inasmuch as it is identical with the secondless Ātman of the nature of eternally existent undifferentiated intuition, and that it is beyond disputation and opposed to no other view inasmuch as it is altogether ever untouched by a second. It is clear that unlike the Buddhistic position it is no mere fault-finding in the opponents' view.]

## CONCLUSION OF THE SECTION

67. Thus we have compared and contrasted the system of Vedanta, exclusively employing S'aṅkara's method with the ancient Advaitic systems and the systems propounded by the Non-Vedic Buddhistic thinkers, so that aspirants for final release may take to a devoted study of it.

-----

## Books authored by

(Sri Sri Satchidānandendra Saraswati Swamiji)

Published through A.P. Karyalaya, Holenarasipura.

**Note :**

- (i) *The figure in the bracket near the Sl.No. indicates the title number (Kramāṅka) of the book published by Karyālaya.*
- (ii) *The figure in the bracket after the name of the book indicates the year of publication, Edition.*

Sl.No.	Name of the Book	Pages
1.	<b>(58) Avasthāthraya or The Unique Method of Vedanta(1982, II edition)</b>	<b>20</b>
	The first publication on the method of the three states of Consciousness, to wit, waking, dream & deep sleep which our Real self transcends. A valuable introduction to the study of Vedanta as the Science of Reality.	
2.	<b>(63) Narada's Aphorisms on Bhakti</b> <i>(With text, translation and notes. (1997, II edition)</i>	<b>32</b>
	The book will serve as a valuable guide to those who wish to tread the path of Bhakti or God-Love. The book is traditionally ascribed to the Sage Narada. The book is written in a lucid style & expounds the birth, growth, development, unfoldment & expression of Bhakthi, within a short compass. The treatment is quite non-sectarian & followers of other religions also are likely to find much food for reflection.	
3.	<b>(75) Minor works of S'aṅkara (1999, II edition)</b>	<b>68</b>
	Here are Sixteen of the most popular minor works	

ascribed to S'aṅkara, with English translation and short notes elucidating all different points.

4. (124) **How to Recognize the Method of Vedanta**  
(1995, II edition) 128

The first sustained attempt to reduce all the seemingly various Methods of the Upanishads to the only comprehensive Method of **Adhyāropa-apavāda** (*superimposition & Rescission*). This treatise contains a brief account of the History of Vedantic thought up to the time of Sarvajñātma Muni.

This is an independent edition of the Sanskrit book *Introduction to the Vedanta Prakriyā Pratyabijñā*.

5. (129) **Vedanta or the Science of Reality**  
by K.A. Krishna Swamy Iyer (1991, III edition) 551

With a Foreward by Dr. S. Radhākrishna. This is a work dealing with the immediate Realization of Brahman by pure reflection on the witness of three states. It sets out the basis of all religions & the meaning of all experience. Faith justified by Reason and Ethics is placed on firm ground. All systems of thought, Eastern & Western, are examined to prove the truths of Vedanta. Second Revised edition written by Sri Satchidanandendra Saraswathi Swamiji was printed in 1965 & third edition in 1991.

6. (132, 137, 140) **S'uddha S'aṅkara-Prakriyā-Bhāskara.** (1965, 1967 & 1968, I edition) ;  
(2001, Comprehensive I edition) 186

Sheds Light on the Vedantic Method according to S'aṅkara.

*Three booklets in Part I, Part II and Part III* printed

during 1965, 1967 and 1968 are now printed as a comprehensive edition.

**Part I** (1, 2) (1965) - p. 48 determining the genuine doctrine of the Upanishads & the hoary tradition of S'aṅkara's school as distinguished from other ancient **Advaitic Schools**.

**Part II** (3,4,5) (1967) - p. 98 Treating of the distinctive features and tenets of S'aṅkara Vedanta and the unique comprehensive Method of the system, and the Varieties of that Method.

**Part III** ( 6 & 7) (1968) - p. 98 Compares & contrasts S'aṅkara's tradition of Vedanta with the other Ancient Schools of Advaita that flourished side by side with it, but have been now supplanted by S'aṅkara's system. The distinctive Vedantic doctrine of **Ajāti** or non-origination has been clearly set forth at some length.

Also repudiates the charge usually levelled at S'aṅkara's System Viz, that Gauḍapāda & S'aṅkara have themselves borrowed their vital doctrines **from S'ūnyavādins** (Nihilists) and the **Vijānavādins** (Buddhistic Idealists)

**(135) Salient Features of S'aṅkara Vedanta**

**(1990, II edition) 136**

Presents Matter & Method of genuine S'aṅkara Vedanta in a small compass. The reference to original texts & classification & consolidation of the most important upanishadic teachings would make this little book a useful Companion to the "**S'uddha -S'aṅkara-Prakriyā-Bhāskara**" of the same author.

- 8. (146) S'aṅkara's clarifications of certain Vedantic concepts. (1996, II edition) 96**  
 This book contains a systematic account of the clarification of certain Vedantic Concepts as presented in S'aṅkara's classical writings, especially is his Sūtra Bhāṣya
- 9. (183) The Vision of Ātman (1995, II edition) 130**  
 The book contains the following subjects :-  
 (1) The Ātman to be seen (2) Reflection & Reason  
 (3) Nididhyāsana as the continued practice of Sravaṇa & Manana (4) Manana further explained  
 (5) Nididhyāsana, Upāsana and Yōga. (6) Are Sravaṇa & other means enjoined (7) Relative importance of the three means.
- 10. (155) Essays on Vedanta (1971, I edition) 192**  
 This unique treatise, has been written with the sole purpose of offering an Introduction to the central doctrine of the Upanishads & the due Singular Method of Approach uniformly employed in all of them in leading the enquirer to the INTUITION of the Absolute Reality which is his very Self.
- 11. (158) Is'āvasyōpanishad (1972, I edition) 70**  
 (with translation.)  
 With the commentary of S'aṅkaracārya. English Translation by Sri Satchidanandendra Saraswathi Swamiji with Introduction, notes, appendix and an Index.
- 12. (161) Intuition of Reality (1995, II edition) 114**  
 Another Master piece from the pen of S.S.Swamiji. Very ably illustrates how Vedantic knowledge is not



mere subtle intellectualism but is an Intuition of the Reality, arising through Divine Grace. The writer has incidentally refuted the oft-repeated assertion that S'aṅkara's philosophy is an out-and-out Rationalistic system and that he has provided no place of Iswara in his Advaita Philosophy.

**13. (162) Misconceptions about S'aṅkara** **(1998, II edn) 126**

All criticisms on Vedānta are convincingly solved using the genuine traditional methodology of S'aṅkara Vedānta.

**14 (163) The Upanishadic approach to Reality** **(1997, II edition) 80**

The Unique Method of Teaching Vedānta adopted by Sri Gauḍapāda, S'aṅkara & Sureswara.

**15 (176) The Science of Being** **(1978, I edition) 128**

Deals with chapter VI of Chandogya Upanishad; - presents in a nut-shell the true nature of the Science of Being.

**16. (202) Introductions of Vedānta text books** **(1996, I edition) 226**

*(Compilation of Introductions of English & Sanskrit books of S.S. Swamiji)*

Sri S.S. Swamiji did yeomen service to students & seekers of Vedāntic philosophy by writing highly enlightening Introductions in English, to several books of Sanskrit (17 Nos) and English (8 Nos). All such important introductions are compiled here, keeping in mind those readers who cannot read the original Sanskrit works but still eager to know the unique Teachings in them.

---

## Books (Authored / Translated)

by *Sri D.B. Gangolli*

### 17. (186) The unique teachings of S'aṅkara (1983, I edn) 66

It is a very Valuable booklet in which **Adhyāsa** (Misconception born out of **Avidya** or **ignorance**) is dealt with clearly. Without a thorough understanding of this fundamental teaching of Adi S'aṅkara, a true seeker cannot acquire the necessary qualification to enter through the portals to the August Sanctum of the Spiritual Science of Vedanta

### 18 (201) The pristine pure Advaita Philosophy of Adi S'aṅkara (1996, I edition) 138

(Translation of *S'aṅkara Siddhānta* in kannada by S.S. Swamiji)

This book - though small in size has profound, lofty, unalloyed teachings of Adi S'aṅkara. This was the product of relentless & long drawn research carried out over a period of 65 years by Sri Swamiji. As a result of process of decadence & degeneration in the calibre of the preceptors & their teachings in the post S'aṅkara - era, many an alien & doctrine tenet, totally opposed to the traditional methodology propounded by the most ancient line of teachers like Vedavyāsa, Gauḍapāda, S'aṅkara & Sureswara, have come into vogue even in the highest Vedantic circles.

Here is a sincere & sagacious attempt to cleanse all the accretions or dross that S'aṅkara Vedanta has gathered over a millenium now & present S'aṅkara Vedanta in its pristine pure form.

**19. (203) The Basic tenets of S'aṅkara Vedānta**  
**(1996, I edition) 200**

*(Translation of S'āṅkara Vedāntahada Mōlathatwagalu in Kannada by Sri Swamiji)*

This is one of the important works written by Sri Swamiji in kannada exclusively meant for the new initiates into the highly - developed, esoteric spiritual science of Advaita Vedānta. If the true seeker carefully scrutinizes the 21 topics delineated by the revered Swamiji in his own inimitable lucid style, he will be able to equip & enlighten himself with the fundamental tenets of Vedānta which will kindle in his pure heart an abiding interest to cognize the eternal values of life & its real goal.

**20. (204) Sri Satchidānandēndra Saraswathi Swāmigal**  
**( Life sketch) (1997, I edition) 56**

Sri Swāmiji was verily an incarnation of Adi S'aṅkara, whom we are all blessed to see in flesh & blood in these days of ever increasing materialistic & atheistic tendencies & trends. At a time when eternal or human values are vanishing into thin air, by modernistic attitudes tempered by scientific analysis among the intellectuals, the spiritual science of Vedānta dawn to drive away the mental darkness in the form of misconception & ignorance. He gave solace & succour to those who took refuge in Adi S'aṅkara's immaculate & irrefutable Advaita philosophy by writing more than 200 books many of which have become beacon lights for people groping in the gloom of Avidya (Samsāra).

**Other books by Sri D.B. Gangolli**

1. **The scientific approach of Advaita Vedanta** (1997, I edition) 120  
 Uses the modern audio-visual method with 14 diagrams to depict the fundamentals of Advaita-Vedanta.
2. **The Magic Jewel of Intuition** (1986, I edition) 560  
*Translation of Paramārtha Chintāmani. in Kannada by S.S. Swāmiji*  
 The Magnum opus explains the subtle & secret teachings of Mandūkya Upanishad using Avasthāthraya Prakriya
3. **The Essential Adi S'aṅkara** (1991, I edition) 240  
*(Translation of S'āṅkara Vedānta-sāra, in Kannada by S.S. Swāmiji)*  
 The excellent reference book & a constant guide for a genuine student of Vedanta
4. **Essential Gauḍapāda** (1999, I edition) 432  
*(Translation of Gauḍapāda Hridaya in kannada by Swāmiji)*  
 Explanation of Mandūkya Upananishad & Kārikās.
5. **Intuitive Approach to S'aṅkara Vedanta** 240  
 (1991, I edition)  
*(Translation of Vedānthārtha Sārasangraha in kannada by Swāmiji.*  
 Secrets of Adhyāsa, Adhyārōpa-āpavāda Nyāya revealed
6. **Advaita Pancharathnam** (1993, I edition) 80  
 Commentary of five verses composed by Adi S'aṅkara on Advaita Vedānta

For full details please write to  
**"Adhyātma Prakāsha Kāryālaya"**  
 Holenarasipur - 573 211 - Karnātaka, India.

## अध्यात्मप्रकाशकार्यालये प्रकाशिताः

### संस्कृतग्रन्थाः

अध्यात्मप्रकाशकार्यालयप्रकाशितेषु उपनिषद्भाष्येषु विशेषोऽयं यत् (१) 'विषयानुसारेण प्रविभक्तग्रन्थशरीरत्वम्' (२) तत्तद्विभाग प्रतिपाद्यविषयसूचकशिरोलेखनिवेशः, (३) पाठान्तर निर्देशभाष्यान्तर संवादादिस्थलसूचनापूर्वकं हितमिताघटिप्पणदानम्, (४) विचारप्रचोदिका पीठिका, (५) उपनिषन्मूलस्य स्थूलाक्षरैः भाष्यस्य मध्यगात्राक्षरैः, उपनिषत्सारादि परिशिष्ट भागस्य च सामान्य सूक्ष्माक्षरैः - इति चैवं विविधगात्रस्फुटाक्षरैरङ्कनं च इति । सुन्दरैः अक्षरैः शुक्लमृणपत्रे मुद्रापितानामप्येषां पुस्तकानां गात्राकारानुगुण्येन परिमितमूल्येनैव बितरणे प्रयत्नः कृतः । सर्वत्र टिप्पण व्याख्यानादिकं च नूतनतया श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीसंयमिभिरनुगृहीतम् ॥

#### १. ईशावास्योपनिषत् (२००१) :

६ + ५५ = ६१ पु.

सभाष्यटिप्पणयुता । उपनिषदो माध्यन्दिनपाठः जिज्ञासूपयोगिमन्त्रानुक्रमणिका शब्दसूच्यादिसमेता विचारप्रचोदकपीठिकायुता च ॥

#### २. केनोपनिषत् (१९५९) :

२० + १११ = १३१ पु.

ईशावास्यभाष्यवदेव सर्वपरिकरोपेतम् । परिशिष्टे सार्धभाष्यस्थ मुख्यशब्दवर्णानुक्रमेण दत्ताः । अत्र भाष्यहृदयविसंवादिटीकाभिप्रायाः समालोचिताः । पदवाक्यभाष्ययोरेक कर्तृकत्वमसंभावितमिति सविमर्श पीठिकायामुपपादितं च ॥

#### ३. काठकोपनिषद्भाष्यम् (१९६२) :

१५६ + १९९स् + १५५ = १८९ पु.

केनभाष्यवत् सर्वपरिकरोपेतम् ।

#### ४. मुण्डकोपनिषद्भाष्यम् (१९६२) :

१८९स् + १३४ = १५२ पु.

कठभाष्यवत् सर्वपरिकरोपेतम् । पीठिकायां न केवलं भाष्यविषयविवेचनम्, किं तु भाष्यतर्किकाकारयोः मतभेदविमर्शनं च कृतमत्र ॥

#### ५. माण्डूक्यरहस्यविवृतिः (१९५७) :

★ ★ ★ ७०३ + ५८ एस् + ४९० = ६१८ पु.

श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीभिरनुगृहीतायाम् अन्वर्थाभिधानायामस्यां व्याख्यायां माण्डूक्योपनिषदि गर्भीकृतानि नैकानि रहस्यानि श्रीगौडपादसंमतवेदान्तप्रक्रियानुसारेण तथा विवृतानि यथा मोक्षमाणानां जिज्ञासूनामस्याः श्रवणमननाभ्यां छिरेन् सर्वसंशयाः भिद्येत च हृदयग्रन्थिरात्मसत्यानुबोधेन । श्रीशङ्करभगवत्पादभाष्य वाक्यार्थश्च प्रतिपदं प्रस्थानत्रयभाष्यान्तरवाक्यान्तरसंगानेन मतान्तर दोषाविष्करण पूर्वकं तथा व्याकृतां यथा त्रिशुद्धसंप्रदायाध्वना गतिनिर्विघ्न भवेत् पाठकानाम् । विशिष्य च अलातशान्तिप्रकरणे प्राचीनग्रन्थतत्त्वशोधकोत्था पितमतान्तरसंक्रान्तिशङ्कानिरसनपूर्वकं श्रीगौडपादसंमता वेदान्तप्रक्रिया प्रदर्शिता, पूर्वतन-प्रकरणत्रयप्रक्रियया एकवाक्यतां गमिता च । आङ्गलभाषामय्या गैर्वाणवाणामय्या च भूमिकया श्रीगौडपाद संमतप्रक्रिया असाधारणं स्वरूपं माहायानिकप्रक्रिया - वैलक्षण्यस्फुटी करणपूर्वकं हृदयगमं कृतम् ॥

६. तैत्तिरीयोपनिषच्छीक्षाबह्वीभाष्यम् (१९६१) : २० + ७६ = ९६ पु.  
टिप्पण्यादि सर्वपरिकरोपेतं मुण्डकभाष्यवत् ॥
७. तैत्तिरीयोपनिषत् : आनन्दबह्वी भृगुबह्वी च (१९६२) : ४० + ४०७ = ४४७ पु.  
सभाष्या - श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीनिर्मित 'भाष्यार्थविमर्शिनी' व्याख्यासंहिता ।  
व्याख्यायां भाष्याक्षरानुक्रमेणैव विषयोपपादनं कृतम् । भाष्ये अर्वाचीनमतान्तरप्रविष्ट वेदान्ति-  
भिरुत्थाप्यमानशङ्कानां निरसनपूर्वकं विशुद्धशाङ्करप्रक्रियायाः श्रैष्ठ्यं च सम्यगाविष्कृतम् ।  
पुस्तकस्यान्ते अनुवाकसूची, उपनिषत्खण्डसूची, अर्थनिर्देशपूर्वकं भाष्यस्थमुख्यशब्दानां  
सूची, विमर्शिनीगतमुख्यविषयसूची च - इत्येता वर्णानुक्रमसूच्यो निवेशिताः । आंग्लगैर्वाण  
भूमिकयोः भाष्यगता मुख्यविषयाः सप्रपञ्चं परिशीलिताः - इति सर्वाङ्गमुन्दरं परिष्करणमिदम् ॥
८. सुगमा (१९५५-I, १९९९ - II) : १६ + ११९ = १३५ पु.  
अध्यासभाष्यव्याख्या । श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीसंयमिभिर्विनिर्मिता । प्रचलितव्याख्या  
नानां भिन्नभिन्नप्रस्थानाबलम्बनत्वात् शुद्धं शाङ्करदर्शनं कीदृशम्, कथं च तदविवादम्, अविरुद्धं  
च स्यादिति संशयानानां मनःसमाधानाय प्रस्थानत्रयभाष्यैककण्ठ्यम् आदर्शयन्ती  
सार्वत्रिकानुभवानुसारिवेदान्तप्रक्रियाप्रख्यापनी इयं व्याख्या ॥
९. सूत्रभाष्यार्थतत्त्वविवेचनी (१९६४) : ८३ + ८९ + १२२ = १३८ पु.  
जिज्ञासाधिकरणा भाष्यस्य नूतनेयं व्याख्या श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्र सरस्वतीसंयमिभिः प्रणीता।  
सार्वत्रिकानुभवानुसारि शाङ्करं प्रस्थानं स्वासाधारणधर्मविशिष्टं व्याख्यानगतप्रस्थानान्तर  
कलङ्करहितं दूरीकृतभाष्यान्तरदुराक्रमं च परिशुद्धरूपेणाविष्कृतमत्र ॥
१०. सूत्रभाष्यार्थतत्त्वविवेचनी (१९६५) : ८३ + १०९ + १४६ = १६४ पु.  
जन्माद्यधिकरणभाष्यव्याख्याश्री सच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीविरचिता । यथैव जिज्ञासाधिकरण  
व्याख्यायां ब्रह्मज्ञानसतत्त्वनिर्धारणं कृतम्, एवमेवात्र जगज्जन्मादिकारणसतत्त्वनिर्धारणं कृतम्  
सर्ववेदान्ताहताम् अध्यारोपापवादप्रक्रियामनुसृत्य । परिशिष्टे च जिज्ञासाधिकरण भाष्यव्याख्या-  
यामिव सूत्रार्थसंबद्धाः केचन विषयाः भगवत्पादसंमतां वेदान्तप्रक्रियां निर्दिधारयिषूणाम्  
उपकाराय विचारिताः ॥
११. सूत्रभाष्यार्थतत्त्वविवेचनी (तृतीयो भागः) (१९७०) : ८३ + १९९ + ३३२ = ३३९ पु.  
शास्त्रयोनित्वाधिकरण - समन्वयाधिकरणभाष्ययोर्व्याख्या । पूर्ववदेव शुद्धशाङ्करप्रक्रिया  
प्रकाशिनी । परिशिष्टचिन्तायां शास्त्रप्रामाण्यसतत्त्वविमर्शः श्रवणादीनां स्वरूपकृत्यादिगता  
चिन्ता- इत्याद्याः विषयाः संकलिताः ।
१२. शुद्धशाङ्करप्रक्रियाभास्करः (१-२) (१९६४) : ४ + ३८ = ४२ पु.  
वेदान्तसिद्धान्तनिर्णयः, शाङ्करसंप्रदायनिर्णयश्च - इति किरणद्वयान्तकः प्रथमो भागः ।
१३. शुद्धशाङ्करप्रक्रियाभास्करः (३-४-५) (१९६४) : ४ + ४८ = ५२ पु.  
अस्मिन् द्वितीयं भागे शाङ्करवेदान्तमर्यादा, शाङ्करवेदान्तप्रक्रियास्वरूपम्,  
अध्यारोपापवादविशेषश्च - इत्येते विषयाः प्रतिपादिताः ।

१४. शुद्धशाङ्करप्रक्रियाभास्करः (६-७) (१९६५) : ४ + ५० = ५४ पु.  
अस्मिन् तृतीये भागे - शाङ्करप्रस्थानस्य प्रस्थानान्तरेभ्यो वैलक्षण्यं स्फुटितम्,  
शाङ्कराद्वैतस्य बौद्धमतसाम्यशाङ्का च परिहृता ।

१५. गीताशास्त्रार्थविवेकः (१९६६) : १०३ + १० एस् + १९६ = २१६ पु.  
श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीसंयमिभिरनुगृहीतोऽयं ग्रन्थः । अल्पकायेनाप्यनेन प्रकरणेन  
सुचिन्तितेन. श्रीशाङ्करभगवत्पादभाष्यादृत एव वेदान्तार्थो गीतात्रार्थानुगृहीत इति, स एव  
चानुसृतः परमपुरुषार्थदायी इति च जिज्ञासवो निःसंशयं विजानीयुः । अत्र प्रप्रथमं साङ्ख्य-योग-  
कर्म-ध्यान-ज्ञानयोगानां परस्परसंबन्धो निरूपितः । परिशिष्टे च भागे साङ्ख्ययोगदर्शनाभ्यां  
गीतादर्शनस्य सालक्षण्यवैलक्षण्ये विवेचिते येन स्पष्टं विज्ञायेत सर्ववेदान्तसिद्धान्त एव परिशुद्धः  
स्वीकृतोऽत्र शास्त्रे इति ॥

१६. ब्रह्मविचारहस्यविवृतिः (१९६९) : ८३ + १० एस् + १३२ = १५० पु.  
सगुणनिर्गुणब्रह्मविद्याविवेकेन जिज्ञासूनां निरायासप्रवेशः ब्रह्मणि यथा लभ्येत तथा  
श्रीचरणैः छान्दोग्योपनिषदोऽष्टमोऽध्यायः अत्र व्याख्यातः ।

१७. नैष्कर्म्यसिद्धिः ('ह्रेशापहारिणी' व्याख्या सहिता) (१९६८) :

\*\*\* २३३ + ३१ एस् + ४६१ = ५९५ पु.

व्याख्यानकर्तारः श्रीसुरेश्वराचार्यैः प्रमाणीकृतोपदेशसाहस्रीतः वार्तिकद्वयतश्च श्लोकान्  
समुद्धृत्य वार्तिकप्रस्थानविशुद्धसंप्रदायमाविरकार्युः । सत्त्वरं जिज्ञासुभिरवलोकनीया व्याख्येयम् ।

१८. वेदांतप्रक्रियाप्रत्यभिज्ञा (१९६४) : १३३३ + १७ एस् + ६७२ = ८२२ पु.

श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीभिर्विनिर्मितोऽयं स्वतन्त्रो निबन्धः । तत्रास्मिन् प्रथमे सम्पुटे  
सर्वत्र वेदान्तेषु अध्यारोपापवादन्यायाश्रया एकैव प्रक्रिया प्राधान्येन परिगृहीतास्ति  
वेदान्ताभियुक्तैरित्येतद्वर्णितमत्र । अस्याः प्रक्रियाया अनादरादेव हेतोः सर्वेऽपि बावदूकाः  
वेदान्तोपदिष्टमात्मैकत्वमनुभवारूढभाषादयितुं नाशक्नुवन्त्येतच्च निदर्शितम् अतिप्राचीन  
कालादारभ्य सर्वज्ञात्ममुनिसमयपर्यन्तवृत्तवेदान्त विचारेतिहाससङ्क्षेपोपस्थापनेन ॥

विस्तृतांगलभाषामयभूमिकया संस्कृतभाषामयभूमिकया च समलङ्कृतः, प्रधानविषया-  
नुक्रमणिकासहितश्च ।

१९. वेदान्तबालबोधिनी (१९५९) : ६ + ५४ = ६० पु.

भगवत्पादविरचित प्रातःस्मरणस्तोत्रस्य प्रश्नोत्तररूपं व्याख्यानम् । भाष्यकारोक्तीनां  
सरणिमेवानुसृत्य वेदान्तसिद्धान्तोऽत्र जिज्ञासूनां हृदयंगमितः ।

२०. वेदान्तदिण्डिमः (१९३५) : १० + ८० = ९० पु.

सुप्रसिद्धमिदं प्रकरणं भावबोधिण्याख्यया व्याख्यया सहितम् । व्याख्यायां ललितया शैल्या  
श्रुतिप्रमाणवचनोदाहरणवृत्तकं श्लोकार्थं विवृतः । युक्त्या समुपबृंहितश्च ।

२१. विशुद्धवेदान्तसाङ्गः (१९६८) : १८ + ८६ = १०४ पु.

अत्र जिज्ञासुजनचित्तभूमिकाविशेषानुसारेण अनुभवप्रधानदृष्ट्या मनोदृष्ट्या

इन्द्रियप्रधानदृष्ट्या चेति वेदान्तोपदेशस्त्रेधा विभज्य प्रदर्शितः ।

२२. विशुद्धवेदान्तपरिभाषा (१९६९) :

८३ + ८एस् + १३० = १४६ पु.

ब्रह्म, जगत्, जीव इति पदार्थत्रयस्य सतत्त्वम्, जगद्ब्रह्मणोः जीवब्रह्मणोश्च संबन्धश्च साम्प्रदायिकपरिभाषाजातमवलम्ब्य अत्र निरूपितः ।

२३. शाङ्करं वेदान्तमीमांसाभाष्यम् (१९७४) (स्वयं व्याख्यातम्) :

१६ + १०५ = १२१ पु.

२४. वेदान्तविद्वद्गोष्ठी (१९६२) :

३१३ + ३५ एस् + ९८ = १६४ पु.

शाङ्करभाष्यतद्व्याख्यानप्रस्थानयोर्वैलक्षण्यमधिकृत्य एकादश विद्वत्प्रकाण्डानामभिप्रायाः अत्र दत्ताः । विद्वदभिप्रायसंग्राहिका आंग्लभूमिकाविभूषितश्च ।

२५. पञ्चपादिकाप्रस्थानम् (१९६६) :

१३३ + २१एस् + १७१ = २०५ पु.

अत्र पञ्चपादिकाप्रस्थानं भाष्यप्रस्थानेन तुलितमस्ति ; येनावलोकितेनेदं निदधीयत यत् सर्वथापि प्रस्थानान्तरमेवावलम्बितं पञ्चपादिकाकारैः, भाष्याक्षराणि तत्र तत्रान्यथायांजनेन स्वाभ्युपगत प्रमेयपराणीव वाक्यानि नीतानि चेति ।

२६. श्रीशाङ्करहृदयम् (१९२९) :

\*\*\* ३६ + २३८ - २७३ पु.

श्रीसच्चिदानन्देन्द्रसरस्वतीभिः पूर्वाश्रमे त्रिनिर्मितं प्रकरणमिदं पूज्यपादानां श्रीशाङ्कर भगवत्पादानां वेदान्तप्रक्रियारहस्यभेदकानां गभीराशयं विवृणोति । सर्वत्र चात्र प्रमाणावाक्यानु-दाहृतानि परःशतम् श्रीमद्भाष्यकृतां तत्साक्षादन्तेवासिनां श्रीसुरेश्वराचार्याणां सुप्रसिद्ध माण्डूक्य कारिकाकृतां श्रीगौडपादाचार्याणां च । अनुशाङ्करवेदान्तिभिः संप्रदायविरोधेन नूतनतया अभ्यूहि तस्य औपनिषदप्रक्रिया मलिनीकरणमूलस्य मूलाविद्यावादस्य समूलोत्पाठनरूपोऽयं निबन्धः सम्यग्दर्शनलालसजनग्राहिशुष्कतर्कपिशाचोच्चाटने महामन्त्ररूपो विजयते ॥

२७. पारमहंस्यमीमांसा (१९९४) :

१४ + १४६ = १६० पु.

संन्यासाश्रमः कथं शास्त्रेण विहितः, संन्यासस्य प्रकाराः, यतीनां नित्यानि अनुष्ठेयानि, संन्यासिना मुख्यो ध्येयः, प्रणवचिन्तनस्य प्रकाराः - इत्यादयो विषयाः - शाङ्करभाष्यं प्रमाणीकृत्य श्रुतिस्मृतिसङ्गतपूर्वकं निरूपिता अस्मिन् प्रबन्धे । पारमहंस्यस्य वैशिष्ट्यं सम्यक् दर्शितमत्र ॥

२८. भक्तिचन्द्रिका - नारदभक्तिसूत्राणां व्याख्या (१९९९) :

८ + २१४ = २२२ पु.

नारदप्रणीतानां भक्तिसूत्राणां व्याख्यारूपोऽयं ग्रन्थः ॥ शाङ्करसूत्रभाष्यशैलीमनुकरोति इयं नूता व्याख्या । भक्तिविषये संभावितानां सम्भाव्यमानानां सर्वेषां प्रदानानाम् आक्षेपाणां च परिहारोऽत्र दर्शितः । भावुकैः रसिकैः अवश्यं अवलोकनीयोऽयं ग्रन्थः । कन्नड मूलग्रन्थ रचयिताः - श्री स्वामिनः, संस्कृतानुवादकः - विद्वान् बेङ्कटेशशर्मा शास्त्री, मन्तूर ।



## ABOUT **ADHYĀTMA PRAKĀSHA KĀRYĀLAYA**

Founded in the year 1920, the institution was nurtured and developed by the revered Swāmiji single-handed and became recognized as the very "fountainhead" of pristine pure **Advaita Vedanta** as propounded by Adi S'aṅkara.

Being an Institution himself, the Swāmiji made the prime objective of Karyālaya as spiritual dissemination through publication of books, conducting classes, seminars and discourses in genuine Vedanta of Adi S'aṅkara. The same is being successfully carried out by the present authorities of the Karyālaya which is registered as a Public Charitable Trust.

**The Karyālaya is also publishing two spiritual magazines in Kannada- "Adhyātma Prakāsha" and "S'aṅkara Bhāskara" having a wide circulation throughout Karnataka, India & abroad.**

The Karyālaya is continuously publishing unpublished works of Swamiji which are available in manuscript forms. The works of Swamiji in Kannada and Sanskrit are being got translated into English and published, with a view to propagate the unique teachings & methodology of the Swāmiji among the large English knowing people not only in India but abroad as well.

The public patronage is the chief source for all the activities of the Karyālaya.

Donations to the Karyālaya are exempted under Section 80 G of Income Tax act of India.

Hence we appeal to you to help us with a generous donation to take full advantage of the available facilities in our Institution in pursuing a true spiritual path.

Cheques / drafts to be drawn in favour of "Adhyātma Prakāsha Kāryālaya" and to be sent to

**Adhyātma Prakāsha Kāryālaya, Holenarsipur - 573 211.**

**India., Tel : 08175 - 73820**

**e.mail : [apkaryalaya@culturalindia.com](mailto:apkaryalaya@culturalindia.com)**



He founded the Adhyāthma Prakāsha Karyālaya for this purpose, & published altogether 183 works in Sanskrit, Kannada & English (Details given at the end of the book) besides innumerable articles. He always sought to penetrate behind the later commentators to S'aṅkara's doctrine in its pure form, much in harmony with modern western scholarship.

Ordained a monk under the name Satchidanandendra Saraswati in 1948, he poured forth work in old age with astonishing fertility. In 1964 he published at the age of 84 his greatest Sanskrit work, ***Vedānta Prakriyā Prathyabhijñā***, here presented in English form. He lived on to produce many other works before his death in 1975.

### **The Translator**

Dr. J. Alston was inspired to take up the study of Sanskrit and Vedanta by the late Hari Prasad Shastri. He was fortunate to receive training from Radhakrishnan and T.R.V. Murti. After a life time's study, he considers ***The Method of the Vedāntā*** to be the finest work on S'aṅkara ever written.

---

*For a complete Book list please write to :-*

**Adyāthma Prakāsha Karyālaya**

Holenarasipur - 573211

Karnataka - India

Phone : +91 - 08175 - 73820

e-mail : apkaryalaya@culturalindia.com

## ABOUT SWAMIJI

**Shri Satchidanandendra Saraswathi Swamiji** (1880 - 1975 A.D.) the founder of Adhyatma Prakasha Karyalaya, Holenarsipur, Hassan Dist., Karnataka - 573 211 - a public charitable trust, wrote and published more than 200 books in Kannada, English and Sanskrit with a view to propagate Pristine Pure Advaita Vedanta as expounded by Shri Gaudapada, Shri Sankara Bhagavatpada and Shri Sureshwara in their famous extant works based on the three canonical Vedantic texts viz., Ten Principal Upanishads, Bhagavadgita and Vedanta Sutras (Popularly known as Brahma Sutras). The revered Swamiji carried out research for over six decades with a profound sense of Dedication and missionary zeal so as to cleanse Advaita Vedanta of the dross and distortions that it has acquired in the post-Sankara era. Although the Swamiji has authored nearly 20 odd books in English and over 25 books in Sanskrit, many of his masterpieces were written in Kannada. In order to provide the benefit of these gems, the Karyalaya has brought out several books in English which are faithful translations of the original texts in Kannada, for the guidance and benefit of ardent students of Advaita Vedanta. He was not just a rare and accomplished individual but a mighty and magnificent Institution.



**Adhyatma Prakasha Karyalaya**

Holenarsipur - 573 211. India.